

Form 59  
Rule 29.02(1)

## Affidavit

Federal Court of Australia  
District Registry: New South Wales  
Division: General

No. NSD 912 of 2020

### Clive Frederick Palmer

Applicant/Cross-Respondent

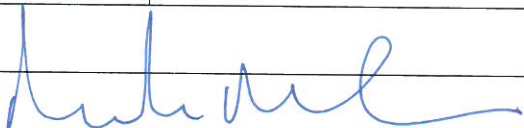
### Mark McGowan


Respondent/Cross-Claimant

**Affidavit of:** Mark McGowan  
**Address:** 13th Floor, Dumas House, 2 Havelock Street West Perth, WA 6005  
**Occupation:** Premier of Western Australia  
**Date:** 24 January 2022

### Contents

Document number	Details	Paragraph	Page
1	Affidavit of Mark McGowan in support of application for permission to give evidence by audio-visual link		1-9
2	Annexure "MM56" being copy of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions	8	10-70
3	Annexure "MM57" being copy of the Outbreak Outside of Western Australia Response Directions (No 19)	8	71-114
4	Annexure "MM58" being copy of the press release by the Hon Mark McGowan and the Hon Roger Cook dated 13 December 2021	15	115-121
5	Annexure "MM59" being copy of the press release by the Hon Mark McGowan and the Hon Amber Sanderson dated 20 January 2022	18	122-125

  
Deponent

  
Witness

**Filed on behalf of:** The respondent

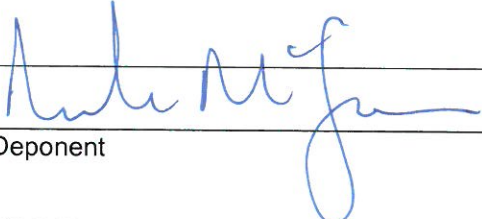
Prepared by: Nick Cooper  
Law firm: Clayton Utz


**Address for service:**  
Level 27 QV.1  
250 St Georges Terrace  
Perth WA 6000

**Contact details:**

Tel: (08) 9426 8000  
Fax: (08) 9481 3095  
Contact: Bryony Dewar-Leahy  
Email: bdewarleahy@claytonutz.com  
Ref: 14101/17189/81011768

Document number	Details	Paragraph	Page
6	Annexure "MM60" being copy of Western Australia's Updated Safe Transition Plan dated 5 February 2022	18	126-127
7	Annexure "MM61" being copy of a letter from Dr Andy Robertson to the Hon Mark McGowan dated 19 January 2022	18	128-134
8	Annexure "MM62" being copy of the Parliament of Western Australia's sitting calendar for 2022	28	135-136
9	Annexure "MM63" being copy of the standing orders of the legislative assembly of the Parliament of Western Australia, as amended on 29 November 2017	32	137-292

  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 Deponent

  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 Witness

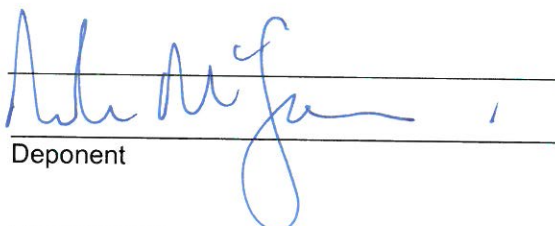


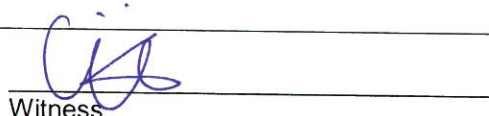
I, **Mark McGowan** of 13th Floor, Dumas House, 2 Havelock Street West Perth, WA 6005, Premier of Western Australia, say on oath:

1. I am the respondent in this matter, and the cross-claimant in relation to the cross-claim filed on 17 September 2020.
2. Unless otherwise stated, the facts contained in this affidavit are within my own knowledge and are true.
3. I am currently the Premier of Western Australia and have been Premier since 17 March 2017.
4. I am also the Treasurer of Western Australia, and have been since 19 March 2021. In addition, I currently hold the following ministerships:
  - (a) Public Sector Management; and
  - (b) Federal-State Relations.
5. I am the leader of the State Parliamentary Labor Party in Western Australia, and was elected leader in 2012.
6. I am the member for Rockingham in the Western Australian Legislative Assembly, and have been the member for Rockingham since I was elected to the Legislative Assembly in December 1996.
7. I have previously sworn an affidavit in these proceedings dated 26 March 2021.

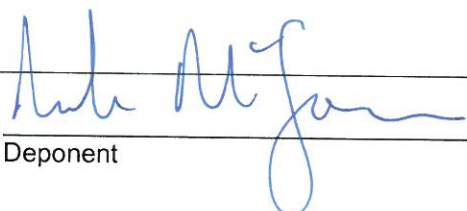
**Current border arrangements**

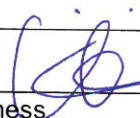
8. As at the date of this affidavit, Western Australia has in place a hard border, under which international and interstate travellers are not permitted to enter Western Australia without approval. As each Australian jurisdiction is currently classified as "extreme-risk", approval for interstate travel is only granted on the basis of an extremely limited range of travel exemptions and an approved traveller is subject to proof of vaccination requirements and mandatory quarantine at a government approved facility for a period of 14 days. Annexed hereto and marked **MM56** and **MM57** respectively is a true copy of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions (**Primary Directions**) and the Outbreak Outside of Western Australia Response Directions (No 19) (**Outbreak Directions**). These directions were made by the State Emergency Coordinator pursuant to powers conferred on him by the *Emergency Management Act 2005* (WA) consequent upon the declaration of a state of emergency on 15 March 2020 (and subsequently extended) by the Minister for Emergency Services arising from the COVID-19 pandemic.

  
Deponent

  
Witness

9. I am an approved traveller in relation to "extreme risk" jurisdictions, meaning I can travel to Western Australia from any other Australian state pursuant to section 68(e) of the Outbreak Directions. Therefore, I am not prevented by the current border arrangements from travelling from Western Australia to New South Wales to give evidence at the trial of these proceedings and then returning to Western Australia.
10. However, pursuant to section 28(a) of the Outbreak Directions, on re-entry to Western Australia, at the discretion of a police officer at the rank of Senior Sergeant and above, I can be directed to:
- (a) comply with the re-entry conditions specified in paragraph 8 above, being hotel quarantine in a government approved facility (Outbreak Directions, 28(a)(i)); or
  - (b) comply with a modified quarantine regime (Outbreak Directions, 28(a)(ii), 29 and 104(b)); or
  - (c) comply with the government official requirements, which would allow me to self-quarantine in a suitable premises and leave the suitable premises on occasions throughout the quarantine period where it is necessary for me to perform official duties or functions in connection with my position as Premier of Western Australia (Outbreak Directions, 28(a)(iii) and Schedule A).
11. A direction for compliance with government official requirements would allow me to attend my place of work, being Dumas House and Parliament House, during the mandatory quarantine period. A modified quarantine direction could also facilitate this arrangement (Outbreak Directions, 29).
12. In that event, any person I have 'direct contact' with would be deemed an 'extreme risk' contact and would be subject to mandatory quarantine for a period of 14 days pursuant to section 41 of the Outbreak Directions. 'Direct contact' involves more than 15 minutes of face-to-face contact in any setting, or more than 2 hours in the same room, or any face-to-face contact where face coverings are not worn or physical distancing is not maintained (Outbreak Directions, section 74). Any person who is an extreme risk contact must quarantine for 14 days and there is no provision in the Outbreak Directions for that requirement to be modified to permit them to attend their place of work or elsewhere.
13. If I were to attend Parliament during a mandatory quarantine period then each person present in the Legislative Assembly would fall within the above definition of an extreme risk contact, and be required to complete 14 days mandatory quarantine.
14. I note that, notwithstanding the existence of the powers referred to in 10 above, I am informed by the State Emergency Coordinator and verily believe that no State politician has ever been directed to comply with the government official requirements, nor issued with a modified quarantine

  
Deponent

  
Witness



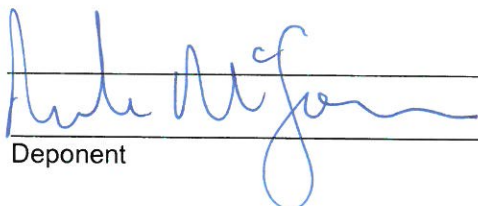
direction which is to the effect of the government official requirements, after returning from an extreme risk jurisdiction.

### 13 December 2021 Announcement

15. On 13 December 2021 I announced that Western Australia would ease its hard border controls from 12.01am on Saturday February 5, 2022. A copy of the media statement in relation to this announcement is annexed and marked **MM58**. This was in line with Western Australia's plan in respect of managing the COVID-19 pandemic, known as Western Australia's 'Safe Transition Plan'.
16. The decision to ease Western Australia's hard border controls was made by the State Emergency Coordinator, after multiple meetings of the Security and Emergency Committee of Cabinet (**SECC**) prior to the 13 December 2021 announcement. I chair this committee and the State Emergency Coordinator is a member of the committee along with the Chief Health Officer, select Ministers and other senior Directors General. The Chief Health Officer provided the health advice in relation to the decision, as has been the case throughout the pandemic.
17. The easing of hard border controls announced on 13 December would have meant that from 5 February 2022 quarantine free international and interstate travel into Western Australia would have been permitted, subject to certain conditions (including in relation to vaccination status and COVID-19 testing). Therefore, I would have been able to attend the trial of these proceedings in person without having to quarantine upon my return to Western Australia and intended to do so until the decision was made in the late afternoon of 19 January 2022 (the events of which are set out below).

### 20 January 2022 Announcement

18. In the evening of 20 January 2022 I announced that Western Australia's 'Safe Transition Plan' had been updated to respond to serious concerns about the impact of the Omicron variant of COVID-19. A copy of the media statement in relation to this announcement is annexed and marked **MM59**. A copy of a document describing the updated Safe Transition Plan published on the Western Australia Government website at [https://www.wa.gov.au/system/files/2022-01/WA\\_Transition\\_plan\\_2022.pdf](https://www.wa.gov.au/system/files/2022-01/WA_Transition_plan_2022.pdf) is annexed and marked **MM60**. I also annex and mark **MM61** a copy of the health advice I received from the Chief Health Officer on 19 January 2022.
19. This announcement followed a decision made by the State Emergency Coordinator. The State Emergency Coordinator made this decision following a meeting of the SECC late on Wednesday 19 January 2022.

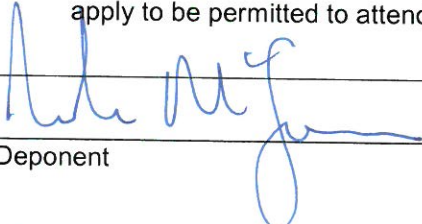
  
Deponent

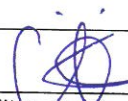
  
Witness

20. The effect of this update is that the full border opening which had been announced on 13 December will be delayed and quarantine free international and interstate travel into Western Australia will not be permitted to commence from 5 February 2022.
21. The directions that will implement the above changes will be directions made by the State Emergency Coordinator pursuant to his powers under the *Emergency Management Act 2005 (WA)*. I am informed by the Acting State Emergency Coordinator and Deputy Police Commissioner and verily believe that these are in the process of being prepared but they have not been finalised or signed by the State Emergency Coordinator.
22. According to the announcement of 20 January 2022, under the updated Safe Transition Plan, from February 5 approved travellers will be permitted to enter WA, or leave WA and return, with testing and quarantine requirements under a new expanded exemption criteria.
23. Approved interstate travellers will include, amongst others:
- (a) Commonwealth and State officials and members of Parliament; and
  - (b) people required to attend court matters.
24. Pursuant to the announcement of 20 January 2022, after 5 February 2022 approved interstate travellers will be permitted to enter WA subject to a number of requirements including (but not limited to) a requirement to undertake 14 days of self-quarantine at suitable premises.

### **Trial and quarantine**

25. As mentioned above, I have previously sworn an affidavit in these proceedings dated 26 March 2021. I understand that for the evidence in that affidavit to be relied upon I am required to be available to give oral evidence at the trial of this matter. I understand the trial is to be heard from 31 January 2022 until 18 February 2022.
26. In light of the matters referred to in paragraphs 23 and 24 above, I believe that if I were to fly to Sydney to attend the trial of this matter I would be required to undertake 14 days of self-quarantine upon my return to Western Australia subject to the possibility that the directions ultimately executed by the State Emergency Coordinator confer a discretion on WA Police (or some other body) to permit me to leave my home to attend to my official duties of the kind presently in place under the extant Outbreak Directions and described in paragraph 10 above, that I applied for such an exemption and that any such discretion were exercised in my favour.
27. Even if, at the time I re-entered Western Australia, such a mechanism existed by which I could apply to be permitted to attend Parliament during the 14 day quarantine period, I would not apply

  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 Deponent

  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 Witness

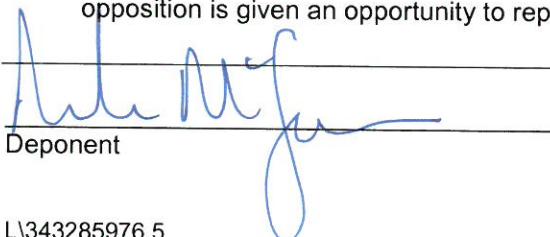


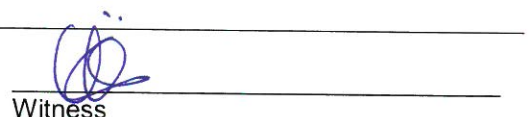
for such permission. This is because, given the high number of COVID cases in New South Wales, I consider the risk of inadvertently transmitting the virus to someone in Parliament is too high and the consequences of an outbreak in Parliament would be severe. Depending on what the relevant directions in force at the time provide, there may also be a risk that people I came into contact with would be required to isolate (as is the case under the current regime, described at paragraphs 12 and 13 above). Finally, I would not want to seek to be the subject of conditions different to those that apply to any other Western Australian.

28. Therefore, if my evidence was concluded by the end of 4 February 2022, I would expect to re-enter Western Australia on or around 5 February 2022 and then would be in self-quarantine from 5 February 2022 until 19 February 2022.

**Parliament sitting days**

29. The first sitting days of this year of the Legislative Assembly (and Legislative Council) of the Parliament of Western Australia are 15 to 17 February 2022. The Legislative Assembly (and Legislative Council) are also sitting on 22 to 24 February 2022. A copy of the Parliament of Western Australia Calendar for 2022, which shows Parliament's sitting days, is annexed and marked **MM62**.
30. If I were to be in self-quarantine from 5 to 19 February 2022 I would be unable to attend Parliament on the three sitting days of 15 to 17 February 2022. It is not possible to participate virtually or remotely in the Legislative Assembly of the Parliament of Western Australia. As such, if I were to be in self-quarantine during that time I would be prevented from participating in the business of Parliament on those days.
31. At the first sitting day of the year (15 January 2022) I expect to receive numerous questions regarding the announcement I made on 20 January 2022. The question of border controls is a matter of significant public interest in Western Australia. I wish to be in Parliament to answer those questions and consider that it is in the public interest that this occur. The announcement on 20 January 2022 was a significant one and I consider that the people of Western Australia would expect me to be in Parliament to answer questions in relation to it.
32. Further, pursuant to order 8A of the Standing Orders of the Legislative Assembly of the Parliament of Western Australia (**Standing Orders**), as the Premier I am required to make a statement to the Assembly on the first sitting day of each calendar year outlining the Government's legislative and other policy intentions for the next 12 months. This is a statement of significant importance given that it sets the agenda for the coming year, identifies the issues that parliament will face and introduces any proposed legislation. It typically lasts for approximately 40 minutes and the opposition is given an opportunity to reply. Throughout the whole first sitting week, the matters

  
Deponent

  
Witness



raised in my opening statement are debated and amended. A copy of the Standing Orders is annexed and marked **MM63**.

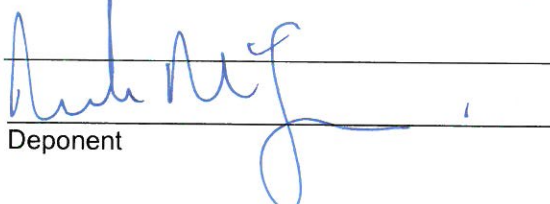
I also note that order 33 of the Standing Orders provides that "[e]very member will attend the sittings of the Assembly and committees to which they have been appointed."

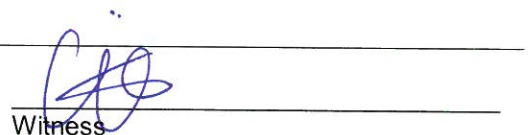
### **National Cabinet**

33. Currently National Cabinet meets weekly. Those meetings occur over a secure video link. I attend those meetings from a high security suite in my offices at Dumas House. I believe that because of the security arrangements for these meetings it would not be possible to join these meetings of National Cabinet if I was in self-quarantine and therefore unable to attend the high security suite at Dumas House. I consider my attendance at National Cabinet is important as matters of significant public interest to the people of Western Australia are discussed during these meetings.

### **Cabinet meetings, Security and Emergency Committee of Cabinet meetings and Expenditure Review Committee meetings**

34. If I was to be in self-quarantine I would also not be able to attend in person:
- (a) meetings of Cabinet (held weekly);
  - (b) SECC meetings (currently held weekly); and
  - (c) Expenditure Review Committee (**ERC**) meetings (of which 2 are schedule between 5 and 19 February). The ERC is a Standing Committee of Cabinet that considers all policy issues with financial implications and recommends a course of action to Cabinet on these issues. The principal function of the ERC is the formulation of the annual State Budget.
35. Although it is possible to attend these meetings by telephone or video link, given the nature of the meetings, and my role, in my experience participating by telephone or video-link is significantly less effective than attending these meetings in person.
36. The meetings of the SECC during February will be particularly important given that, as per the 20 January 2022 announcement, further review of Western Australia's border controls will be considered over the course of the next month. The SECC is the committee that will be responsible for this consideration.
37. Further, I expect that the Omicron variant will have a significant impact on revenue for the State of Western Australia, as has been the case in other parts of Australia and the world. It is therefore important that I (in both my role as Premier and Treasurer) can continue to chair the ERC meetings

  
Deponent

  
Witness


in person in order to be as best informed as I can be to make decisions in the best interests of the State,

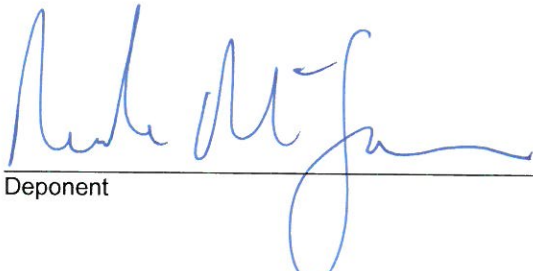
**Conclusion**

38. For the reasons given above, I respectfully seek the Court's permission to be excused from giving my evidence in person at the trial of these proceedings on the basis that my evidence instead be given by audio-visual link. I make that request on the basis that I am concerned that the practical consequence of my personal attendance at the trial will be as set out above and that it will prejudice my ability effectively to carry out some of my functions as Premier of Western Australia.

**Sworn** by the deponent Mark McGowan at Perth in the State of Western Australia this 24th day of January 2022

Before me:

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of witness

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Deponent

Cecilia Louise Cornu, a legal practitioner who has held a practice certificate for 2 years and who holds a current practice certificate

Rule 29.02

**Annexure Certificate  
MM56**

Federal Court of Australia  
District Registry: New South Wales  
Division: General

No. NSD 912 of 2020

**Clive Frederick Palmer**

Applicant/Cross-Respondent

**Mark McGowan**

Respondent/Cross-Claimant

This is the Annexure marked "MM56" referred to in the affidavit of Mark McGowan sworn at Perth, Western Australia on 24 January 2022.

Before me:

  
.....  
Witness

---

Prepared by: Nick Cooper  
Law firm: Clayton Utz

**Address for service:**  
Clayton Utz  
Level 27 QV.1  
250 St Georges Terrace  
Perth WA 6000

**Contact details:**

Tel: (08) 9426 8000  
Fax: (08) 9481 3095  
Contact: Bryony Dewar-Leahy  
Email: bdewarleahy@claytonutz.com  
Ref: 14101/17189/81011768

---

**Note:** This document is a consolidation of the Controlled Border for Western Australia (**Directions**), incorporating amendments up to those made by the Controlled Border for Western Australia Amendment Directions (No 61) given on 14 January 2022.

This document is provided for ease of reference only. This document does not itself constitute a direction made under the *Emergency Management Act 2005* and does not replace, supersede or otherwise affect the validity of any direction made by the State Emergency Coordinator under the *Emergency Management Act 2005*.

Persons wishing to ascertain their legal rights and obligations should do so by reference to the Directions and any directions which make amendments or modifications to those Directions. Those legal instruments are available at <https://www.wa.gov.au/government/document-collections/covid-19-coronavirus-state-of-emergency-declarations>.

UNOFFICIAL CONSOLIDATION



**EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT ACT 2005 (WA)**

**Sections 67, 70 and 72A**

**CONTROLLED BORDER FOR WESTERN AUSTRALIA DIRECTIONS**

The World Health Organization declared COVID-19 a pandemic on 11 March 2020.

On 15 March 2020, the Minister for Emergency Services declared a state of emergency with effect from 12 am on 16 March 2020 in respect of the pandemic caused by COVID-19 pursuant to section 56 of the Emergency Management Act 2005 (WA) (**Act**) (**State of Emergency**). The State of Emergency applies to the State of Western Australia.

I, Christopher John Dawson, Commissioner of Police and State Emergency Coordinator, now give the following directions pursuant to my powers under sections 67, 70 and 72A of the Act.

**PREAMBLE**

1. The purpose of these directions is to prevent the importation of COVID-19 into Western Australia, to otherwise limit the spread of COVID-19 in Western Australia and to facilitate the management of people coming into Western Australia during the State of Emergency.

**CITATION**

2. These directions may be referred to as the **Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions**.

**COMMENCEMENT**

3. These directions come into effect at 12.01 am on 14 November 2020.

**DIRECTIONS**

**Entry to Western Australia**

4. A person must not **enter** Western Australia if the person:
  - (a) has **symptoms**; or
  - (b) has received oral or written notice from a responsible officer that the person is a **close contact**; or
  - (c) is awaiting a **test result** after having been **tested**; or



- (d) has received a **positive test** and has not received evidence from a medical practitioner or a responsible officer certifying that the person has recovered from COVID-19 within the meaning of the COVID-19 Series of National Guidelines,

unless that person has been given approval to enter Western Australia by the Chief Health Officer, or any other person authorised by the Chief Health Officer for that purpose, which approval may be given subject to terms and conditions.

*Note: This paragraph prohibits entry to a person whether the person was tested in Western Australia or elsewhere or whether the person was notified of a positive test or that he or she was a close contact in Western Australia or elsewhere.*

- 4A. A person, other than a **direct international arrival**, who has been in an **outbreak jurisdiction** after the **relevant time** for that outbreak jurisdiction and in the 14 days before the person enters Western Australia must comply with the Outbreak Outside of Western Australia Response Directions (No 19) and not these directions, unless otherwise stated.
- 4B. An **indirect international arrival** must comply with the Outbreak Outside of Western Australia Response Directions (No 19) and not these directions, unless otherwise stated.

*Note: Persons who must comply with the Outbreak Outside of Western Australia Response Directions (No 19) must not enter Western Australia unless they are approved to enter Western Australia as an approved traveller, and may be required to quarantine immediately following their entry into Western Australia.*

#### **Requirements Applicable to All Persons Entering Western Australia**

5. Any person who proposes to enter or enters Western Australia must, for each entry and each proposed entry into Western Australia:
- (a) truthfully and accurately complete a **G2G Pass Declaration** before the person enters Western Australia; and
  - (b) in the event of a **change in circumstances**, truthfully and accurately complete an **updated G2G Pass Declaration** before the person enters Western Australia; and

- (c) hold a current **G2G Pass Entry QR Code** and present that G2G Pass Entry QR Code if required at their point of entry to Western Australia; and
- (d) complete a **health screen**.

*Note: The information provided in the G2G Pass Declaration will assist in ensuring you are given the appropriate quarantine requirements or directions for your circumstances, and in emergency management including contact tracing in the event of an outbreak of COVID-19.*

*Note: People can complete the G2G Pass Declaration by accessing the G2G Pass Platform at <https://www.g2gpass.com.au> or by downloading the G2G Pass app from the App store for Apple devices and Google Play for Android devices*

- 5A. If, after a person has entered Western Australia, the person is informed by authorities in another Australian State or Territory that they are a close contact, the person must immediately:
  - (a) telephone 13 COVID (13 268 43) and tell the operator that they have been informed that they are a close contact by authorities in another Australian State or Territory; and
  - (b) comply with the Quarantine (Undiagnosed) Directions as if the person had been informed by a **relevant officer** that they are a close contact.
- 5B. Notwithstanding anything to the contrary in a **specified arrangement**, a person who is subject to a specified arrangement must comply with paragraph 5A.

#### **Requirement for Some Travellers to Undertake Self-Quarantine**

- 6. A person, other than a direct international arrival, who is a **low risk traveller** must comply with the **self-quarantine requirements** unless:
  - (a) the person is subject to a **specified arrangement**; or
  - (b) the person has been given a **modified quarantine direction** by an **authorised officer**; or
  - (c) otherwise directed by me or a person authorised by me in writing for that purpose.

- 6A. A person to whom paragraph 4A or 6 of these directions applies must not enter Western Australia by road other than at Kununurra or Eucla unless that person has obtained written approval to enter Western Australia by road at another location from me as the State Emergency Coordinator or any other person authorized by me for that purpose.

*Note: For the avoidance of doubt, the requirements set out in paragraph 6A do not apply to a person who is a driver for the purposes of the Transport, Freight and Logistics Directions (No 9).*

#### **Requirement for Some Travellers to be Vaccinated**

- 6B. A person who is a low risk traveller must not enter Western Australia after 12:01 am on 15 November 2021 unless the person:
- (a) has had administered to them a **full course** of an **approved COVID-19 vaccine** and produces **accepted proof of vaccination** to a relevant officer on request; or
  - (b) is **vaccine ineligible** and produces evidence of this to the satisfaction of a relevant officer on request; or
  - (c) is **vaccine exempt** and produces **accepted proof of vaccination exemption** to a relevant officer on request; or
  - (d) is approved to enter Western Australia by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose, notwithstanding that the person does not meet one of the requirements in paragraph (a), (b) or (c).

*Note: **Medium risk travellers, high risk travellers and extreme risk travellers** must also be fully vaccinated in order to enter Western Australia pursuant to the *Outbreak Outside of Western Australia Response Directions (No 19)*.*

#### **Direct International Arrivals to Undertake Centre Quarantine**

7. A direct international arrival who enters Western Australia must comply with the **centre quarantine requirements** unless:
- (a) otherwise directed by me or a person authorised by me in writing for that purpose; or
  - (b) the person is subject to a specified arrangement.



### Modified Quarantine Directions

8. A person who receives a modified quarantine direction must comply with that direction.

### General Obligation to Comply

9. A person who enters Western Australia must also comply with any other **direction** given to them by an authorised officer.

### Children

10. If a person to whom paragraphs 6 or 7 of these directions applies is a **child**, the **parent** or parents who travelled with the child or into whose care the child is released must, unless otherwise directed, comply with the **children requirements** after the parent or parents enter Western Australia or take the child into their care and not with paragraph 6 or 7.

### Variation or Revocation of Requirements or Directions

11. Without limiting the powers of an authorised officer to do any thing or take any action more generally:
- (a) a **nominated authorised officer** may vary or revoke any requirement or direction to which a person is subject under or pursuant to these directions, including the **quarantine requirements**, if:
    - (i) before entering Western Australia the person completed a 14 day period of **supervised quarantine** in another State or Territory without displaying any symptoms; and
    - (ii) the person travelled directly from the place at which they undertook supervised quarantine to the airport; and
    - (iii) the person enters Western Australia no longer than 12 hours after completing the period of supervised quarantine described in subparagraph (a)(i); and
    - (iv) the person produces evidence to the satisfaction of an authorised officer or relevant officer that the person completed the period of supervised quarantine described in subparagraph (a)(i); and

- (b) an authorised officer may vary any requirement or direction to which a person is subject under or pursuant to these directions once given or imposed for the purposes of varying the location at which a person undertakes a period of quarantine.

**Restriction on a person entering premises where another person is in quarantine**

12A. A person (A) must not enter premises where another person (B) is required to comply with a quarantine requirement unless:

- (a) A is a relevant officer, or a person assisting a relevant officer; or
- (b) A enters the premises for medical or emergency purposes; or
- (c) A is required to enter the premises for the purpose of performing critical and time-sensitive maintenance; or
- (d) A is acting in compliance with a direction or instruction given by a relevant officer; or
- (e) A usually lives in the premises,

provided that no more persons than is reasonably necessary in the circumstances enter the premises at any one time if they enter the premises in accordance with subparagraph (c).

**AUTHORISATION**

12AA. Any police officer appointed under Part I of the *Police Act 1892* (WA) acting at or above the rank of Senior Sergeant is authorised to give approval to a person or category of persons under paragraph 6B(d) of these directions, including any terms or conditions to which that approval is subject.

**INTERPRETATION**

12B. Unless specified otherwise, any reference in these directions to any other direction made by the State Emergency Coordinator is deemed to be a reference to that direction as amended or replaced from time to time.



**DEFINITIONS**

12C. **Accepted proof of vaccination** means:

- (a) a COVID-19 digital vaccination certificate or an Immunisation History Statement issued to the person showing the COVID-19 vaccination recorded on the Australian Immunisation Register for the person; or
- (b) an International COVID-19 Vaccination Certificate issued by the Commonwealth Government to the person showing the COVID-19 vaccination recorded on the Australian Immunisation Register for the person; or
- (c) written confirmation of vaccination issued by the Chief Health Officer or a person authorised by the Chief Health Officer to the person of the COVID-19 vaccination received by the person; or
- (d) other evidence to the satisfaction of a relevant officer.

12D. **Accepted proof of vaccination exemption** means:

- (a) an Immunisation History Statement issued to the person showing a medical exemption recorded on the Australian Immunisation Register for the person; or
- (b) a temporary exemption issued to the person by the Chief Health Officer; or
- (c) other evidence to the satisfaction of a relevant officer.

12. **Affected aircraft** means an **aircraft** which originated from a place outside of Western Australia.

13. **Affected vessel** means a **vessel**:

- (a) whose last port was outside Western Australia; or
- (b) which, after leaving its last port, embarked a person (other than from a port or other land in Western Australia) who had contact or had the opportunity to have contact with any person on the vessel, irrespective of whether the person embarked as a crew member or a passenger or for any other reason; and
- (c) includes a vessel which is in port in Western Australia when these directions come into effect and if these directions had been in effect at the time the

vessel came into that port, the vessel would have been an affected vessel under either subparagraphs (a) or (b) of this definition.

14. **Aircraft** includes any vehicle for travelling by air.
- 15A. **Approved COVID-19 vaccine** means:
- (a) any vaccine that has been approved by the Therapeutic Goods Administration for use in Australia for the purpose of vaccinating persons against COVID-19; or
  - (b) any other vaccine specified by the Chief Health Officer, or any other person authorised by the Chief Health Officer for that purpose, as an approved COVID-19 vaccine.
15. **Authorised officer** has the same meaning that it has in the Act.
16. **Change in circumstances** occurs where any one or more of the matters stated in the person's G2G Pass Declaration has changed between the date of completion of their G2G Pass Declaration and the date of their entry into Western Australia.
17. **Centre quarantine requirements** means the requirements set out in Schedule 2 to these directions.
18. **Child** means a person under the age of 18 years.
19. **Children requirements** means the requirements set out in Schedule 3 to these directions.
20. **Close contact** when used as a verb means to have, and when used as a noun means a person (A) who has had, "close contact" with a person (B), as the term "close contact" is used in the Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19) CDNA National Guidelines for Public Health Units from time to time.
21. **Declaration** means a declaration as to whether:
- (a) the person has been in a restricted location or a place outside of Australia in the 14 days before the person enters Western Australia and, if so:
    - (i) when the person was last in that restricted location or place outside of Australia; and
    - (ii) where the restricted location or place outside of Australia was; and

- (b) the person has received oral or written notice from a responsible officer that the person is a close contact; or
  - (c) the person has symptoms; or
  - (d) the person is awaiting a test result after having been tested; or
  - (e) the person has received a positive test and has not received evidence from a medical practitioner or a responsible officer certifying that the person has recovered from COVID-19 within the meaning of the COVID-19 Series of National Guidelines.
22. **Departure jurisdiction** has the same meaning that it has in the Outbreak Outside of Western Australia Response Directions (No 19).
- 22A. **Direct International arrival** means a person who, in the 14 days before the person enters Western Australia, has been in a place that is outside Australia and who enters Western Australia directly from a place outside of Australia.
23. **Direction** includes a quarantine direction and any other direction under the Act or the *Public Health Act 2016* (WA), whether the direction is given orally or in writing.
24. **Emergency officer** has the same meaning that it has in the *Public Health Act 2016* (WA).
25. **Enter** means:
- (a) disembark from an **affected aircraft** onto land anywhere in Western Australia; or
  - (b) disembark from an **affected vessel** onto land anywhere in Western Australia; or
  - (c) cross the border into Western Australia by rail; or
  - (d) cross the border into Western Australia by road; or
  - (e) cross the border into Western Australia by any other means.
- 26AA. **Extreme risk jurisdiction** means the locations listed below, if any:
- (a) the Australian Capital Territory; and
  - (b) New South Wales; and



- (c) the Northern Territory; and
- (d) Queensland; and
- (e) South Australia; and
- (f) Tasmania; and
- (g) Victoria.

26AB. **Extreme risk traveller** has the same meaning that it has in the Outbreak Outside of Western Australia Response Directions (No 19).

26A. **Face covering exceptions** means any of the following circumstances or situations that apply to the person at the relevant time:

- (a) the person is within or at their home unless another direction requires a face covering to be worn in that circumstance; or
- (b) the person is a child 12 years of age or under; or
- (c) the person has a physical, developmental or mental illness, injury, condition or disability which makes wearing a face covering unsuitable; or
- (d) the person is communicating with a person who is deaf or hard of hearing and visibility of the mouth is essential for communication; or
- (e) the nature of a person's occupation means that wearing a face covering is impractical to perform that occupation or creates a risk to their health and safety; or
- (f) the person needs to temporarily remove their face covering so as to enable another person to appropriately perform their occupation; or
- (g) the nature of a person's work or the activity that they are engaging in means that clear enunciation or visibility of the mouth is essential; or
- (h) the person is consuming food, drink or medicine; or
- (i) the person is asked to remove the face covering to ascertain identity; or
- (j) not wearing a face covering is required for emergency purposes (other than emergency preparation or emergency preparation activities, unless another exception specified in this paragraph applies); or

- (k) the person is working in the absence of others in an enclosed indoor space (unless and until another person enters that indoor space); or
- (l) the person is running or jogging or otherwise engaged in some form of strenuous or vigorous exercise or physical activity; or
- (m) the person is travelling in a **motor vehicle** and is the sole occupant of that vehicle; or
- (n) the person is undergoing medical or dental care or treatment to the extent that such care or treatment requires that no face covering be worn; or
- (o) the person is directed by a judicial officer or tribunal member in proceedings in a court or tribunal to remove their face covering to ensure the proper conduct of those proceedings; or
- (p) not wearing a face covering is otherwise required or authorised by law; or
- (q) wearing a face covering is not safe in all the circumstances,

provided that, where a person is relying on an exception under subparagraph (d) to (q), that person resumes wearing the face covering as soon as reasonably practicable after the person no longer falls within the relevant exception.

*Note: For the avoidance of doubt, nothing in paragraph 26A permits a person to do any of the activities mentioned in that paragraph if the person is otherwise prohibited from doing so by operation of a quarantine requirement or other direction.*

26B. **Face mask** means a disposable surgical mask or fitted cloth mask that covers the nose and mouth (but does not include a face shield).

26C. **Full course** means:

- (a) in respect of the SPIKEVAX, VAXZEVRIA and COMIRNATY – BNT162b2 vaccines, two doses of the vaccine administered with an appropriate interval between doses; and
- (b) in respect of the COVID-19 Vaccine Janssen, a single dose of that vaccine; and
- (c) in respect of any other approved COVID-19 vaccine, such number of doses of that vaccine as specified by the Chief Health Officer or a person authorised by the Chief Health Officer for that purpose.



26. **G2G Pass Declaration** means an application for entry to Western Australia via the **G2G Pass Platform** which includes:
- (a) the person's name, date of birth, phone number, address and email address; and
  - (b) if the person is an adult, evidence of identity if requested; and
  - (c) the location of the **suitable premises** where the person will undertake self-quarantine, if applicable; and
  - (d) any other information or documents which the person is prompted by the G2G Pass Platform to provide; and
  - (e) the date that the person proposes to enter Western Australia; and
  - (f) the **declaration**.
27. **G2G Pass Entry QR code** means:
- (a) subject to paragraph (b), a QR code transmitted to the person via the G2G Pass Platform or via the email address that the person provided through the G2G Pass Platform in response to their G2G Pass Declaration; or
  - (b) in the event that the person is required by paragraph 5(b) to submit an updated G2G Pass Declaration, a QR code transmitted to the person via the G2G Pass Platform or via the email address that the person provided through the G2G Pass Platform in response to their updated G2G Pass Declaration.
28. **G2G Pass Platform** means the G2G Pass website available at <https://www.g2gpass.com.au> or the G2G Pass app available for download from the App store for Apple devices and Google Play for Android devices.
29. **Health screen** means any health related questions asked by a responsible officer or an authorised officer or otherwise through the G2G Pass Declaration or updated G2G Pass Declaration.
- 30A. **High risk jurisdiction** means the locations listed below, if any:
- Note: there are not currently any high risk jurisdictions.*
- 30AA. **High risk traveller** has the same meaning that it has in the Outbreak Outside of Western Australia Response Directions (No 19).

30B. **Hospital** has the same meaning that it has in the *Health Services Act 2016* (WA).

30. **Indirect international arrival** means a person:

- (a) who, in the 14 days before the person enters Western Australia, has been in a place that is outside Australia; and
- (b) whose place of entry or disembarkation into Australia is located in a State or Territory other than Western Australia.

31A. **Low risk jurisdiction** means the locations listed below, if any:

*Note: there are not currently any low risk jurisdictions.*

31AA. **Low risk traveller** means a person, other than a person subject to a specified arrangement, who has been in a low risk jurisdiction:

- (a) after the relevant time for that low risk jurisdiction; and
- (b) in the 14 days before the person enters Western Australia,

but excludes any person who is a medium risk traveller, high risk traveller, extreme risk traveller or an indirect international arrival or who enters Western Australia as a **supervised quarantine traveller**.

31B. **Medium risk jurisdiction** means the locations listed below, if any:

*Note: there are not currently any medium risk jurisdictions.*

31C. **Medium risk traveller** has the same meaning that is has in the Outbreak Outside of Western Australia Response Directions (No 19).

31. **Modified quarantine direction** means:

- (a) the directions set out in Schedule 4 to these directions if a person entered Western Australia to:
  - (i) provide care to a dependent person who resides in Western Australia; or
  - (ii) receive care from a person who resides in Western Australia; or
  - (iii) attend a funeral service; or
  - (iv) visit a relative who has had a serious medical episode or whose death is imminent; or

- (v) receive urgent and essential medical treatment; or
  - (vi) comply with an order of an Australian court; or
- (b) a direction entitled "Modified Quarantine Direction" that requires quarantine but on terms different to the self-quarantine requirements and which is sent to the person via the G2G Pass Platform or to the email address they nominated through the G2G Pass Platform.
- 32AA. **Motor vehicle** has the same meaning as in paragraph (b) of the definition of "motor vehicle" in section 4 of the *Road Traffic (Administration) Act 2008* (WA).
- 32A. **Nominated authorised officer** means an authorised officer who is also a police officer.
32. **Oral or written notice** means notice by oral or written means (including by text message or other electronic means) or by a combination of those means.
- 33A. **Outbreak jurisdiction** means:
- (a) a **medium risk jurisdiction**; or
  - (b) a **high risk jurisdiction**; or
  - (c) an **extreme risk jurisdiction**.
33. **Parent**, in relation to a child, includes a guardian or person with parental responsibility for the child.
- 34A. **Police officer** means a person appointed under Part I of the *Police Act 1892* (WA) to be a member of the Police Force of Western Australia.
34. **Positive test** means oral or written notice from a responsible officer that the person has tested positive for COVID-19, irrespective of whether the person has in fact tested positive for COVID-19.
35. **Quarantine requirements means** any of:
- (a) the self-quarantine requirements; or
  - (b) a modified quarantine direction; or
  - (c) the centre quarantine requirements; or
  - (d) the children requirements; or



- (e) a requirement to quarantine under or pursuant to a specified arrangement.

36. **Relevant officer** means:

- (a) an authorised officer; or
- (b) an **emergency officer**; or
- (c) a responsible officer.

37A. **Relevant time** means:

- (a) in respect of the Australian Capital Territory, 12.01 am on 27 June 2021; and
- (b) in respect of New South Wales, 12.01 am on 11 June 2021; and
- (c) in respect of the Northern Territory, 12.01 am on 10 November 2021; and
- (d) in respect of Queensland, 12.01 am on 13 December 2021; and
- (e) in respect of South Australia, 12.01 am on 23 November 2021; and
- (f) in respect of Victoria, 12.01 am on 8 July 2021; and
- (g) in respect of Tasmania, 12.01 am on 20 December 2021.

37. **Responsible officer** means:

- (a) an officer, employee or contractor of the Department of Health; or
- (b) an officer, employee or contractor of a health service provider, as that term is defined by section 6 of the *Health Services Act 2016* (WA); or
- (c) any other person authorised by the Chief Health Officer orally or in writing to perform a function for the purposes of these directions,

and includes a person performing the same or a similar function as a responsible officer in another place, whether in Australia or outside Australia.

38. **Restricted location** means each:

- (a) low risk jurisdiction; and
- (b) medium risk jurisdiction; and
- (c) high risk jurisdiction; and
- (d) extreme risk jurisdiction.

39. **Self-quarantine requirements** means the requirements set out in Schedule 1 to these directions.
40. **Specified arrangement** means one of the following directions, as amended or replaced from time to time:
- (a) the Flight Crew Directions (No 8); and
  - (b) the Maritime Crew Member Directions (No 2); and
  - (c) the Rig or Platform Crew Member Directions (No 2); and
  - (d) the Seasonal Workers Directions; and
  - (e) the Transiting Aircraft Passengers Directions (No 3); and
  - (f) the Transport, Freight and Logistics Directions (No 9); and
  - (g) the Yongah Hill Immigration Detainees Directions (No 3).
41. **Suitable premises** means premises which meet the following criteria:
- (a) they are suitable for the person to reside in for a period of up to fourteen (14) days after the day on which the person enters Western Australia; and
  - (b) if the person is or is likely to be required by a direction to present for testing, they are close enough to a place where testing can occur in accordance with a direction to enable the person to comply with that direction; and
  - (c) they enable the person quarantining there to have access to a bedroom, and preferably a bathroom, without the need to share them with any other person who is not also quarantining there; and
  - (d) food and medication can be delivered to them as required without the need to come into contact with the person quarantining there.
42. **Supervised quarantine** means quarantine undertaken under the supervision of medical or other staff of, or engaged by, the Australian State or Territory in which the period of quarantine in relation to COVID-19 was completed.

*Example: a level of supervision equivalent to the supervision provided for by a centre direction would constitute supervised quarantine.*

- 43A. **Supervised quarantine traveller** means a person who completed a 14 day period of supervised quarantine in another State or Territory without displaying symptoms and, at the time of completing supervised quarantine, the other State or Territory is an outbreak jurisdiction.
43. **Symptoms** means any one or more of the following:
- (a) a fever of 37.5 degrees or above; or
  - (b) a recent history of fever; or
  - (c) symptoms of acute respiratory infection (including, but without limitation, shortness of breath, a cough or sore throat); or
  - (d) a loss of smell or taste.
44. **Test result** means oral or written notice from a responsible officer of the result of a test.
45. **Test** and **tested** means a test for COVID-19 and tested for COVID-19 respectively but for the purposes of paragraphs 4 and 21 of these directions does not include a test conducted on a person who did not have symptoms at the time the test was undertaken provided that the test was conducted as part of:
- (a) a structured programme for large-scale screening for COVID-19 established by a Government of, or a Department of Health in, an Australian State or Territory; or
  - (b) routine testing of workers by an employer and the person was required to be tested in the course of their employment.
46. **Updated G2G Pass Declaration** means a G2G Pass Declaration which reflects any change in circumstances.



- 47A. **Vaccine exempt** means a medical exemption is recorded on the Australian Immunisation Register in relation to the person, and is displayed on the person's Immunisation History Statement.
- 47B. **Vaccine ineligible** means not eligible in the person's **departure jurisdiction** to receive an approved COVID-19 vaccine that is recommended by the Australian Technical Group on Immunisation (ATAGI) for use in persons the age of the person by reason of the vaccine eligibility criteria applicable in the departure jurisdiction.
47. **Vessel** means a ship, boat or any other kind of vessel capable of travelling on water.

#### **PENALTIES**

It may be an offence not to comply with any of these directions, punishable by imprisonment for up to 12 months or a fine of up to \$50,000.

UNOFFICIAL CONSOLIDATION

## SCHEDULE 1

### Self-Quarantine Requirements

1. Subject to paragraphs 2 to 5 you must travel as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest to suitable premises.
2. If you are a low risk traveller you may travel to suitable premises via **suitable overnight accommodation** if it is unsafe or impracticable for you to travel directly to suitable premises without stopping for overnight rest, provided that you have only one overnight stay on your journey to the suitable premises.

*Note: If you are a medium risk traveller and have not entered Western Australia by road, a high risk traveller or an extreme risk traveller you may not stay at suitable overnight accommodation and must instead travel directly to your suitable premises.*

*If you are a medium risk traveller who entered Western Australia other than by road, you may travel a distance that may reasonably be travelled by motor vehicle within 12 hours, including provision for reasonable rest periods, and without exceeding applicable speed limits, to your suitable premises.*

*If you are a medium risk traveller who entered Western Australia by road you may travel to suitable premises that are within 1500 kms of the point at which you entered Western Australia. You may only enter Western Australia by road at Eucla or Kununurra.*

*If you are a high risk traveller or an extreme risk traveller you may only travel up to 200 kilometres to your suitable premises. Refer to the Outbreak Outside of Western Australia Response Directions (No 19).*

3. If you travel to suitable premises via suitable overnight accommodation, prior to your arrival at the suitable overnight accommodation you must:
  - (a) notify the accommodation provider in advance that you are subject to self-quarantine requirements; and
  - (b) ensure the accommodation provider is willing to accept you.

4. If you travel to suitable premises via suitable overnight accommodation, while at the suitable overnight accommodation you must:
- (a) proceed directly to your **allotted room** and remain within that room until you leave pursuant to paragraph 5 unless:
    - (i) you must leave it to escape an immediate threat to your safety in accordance with paragraph 10; or
    - (ii) you leave it to seek urgent medical treatment in accordance with paragraph 11; and
  - (b) obtain food or refreshments only via room service or delivery; and
  - (c) keep the door to your allotted room closed at all times, except to the extent necessary:
    - (i) to allow a person referred to in paragraph 14(b) to enter the room; or
    - (ii) for receiving deliveries including meals, packages or medical treatment.
5. If you travel to suitable overnight accommodation, you must leave the suitable overnight accommodation as early as practicable on the morning following your overnight stay and recommence your travel to the suitable premises.
6. You must travel to the suitable premises:
- (a) in your own vehicle or a private vehicle; or
  - (b) by taxi or rideshare service; or
  - (c) in another way which an authorised officer orally directs you to take, and for the avoidance of doubt, you must not travel to the suitable premises using any form of mass public transport, such as a bus or train.
7. As soon as you arrive at the suitable premises, you must remain inside them for a period ending fourteen (14) days after the day on which you were last in a restricted location or a place outside of Australia prior to your most recent entry into Western Australia (whichever is later) unless:
- (a) you are given another direction which you are required by law to obey; or



- (b) you must leave them to escape an immediate threat to your safety in accordance with paragraph 10; or
  - (c) you leave them to seek urgent medical treatment in accordance with paragraph 11; or
  - (d) you leave to present for COVID-19 testing in accordance with paragraph 12.
8. If the suitable premises are an allocated room or apartment or other similar accommodation at an accommodation facility, you must remain inside your allocated room or apartment or other similar accommodation, and not enter any shared facilities or common property at the accommodation facility.
9. While at the suitable premises, unless you are the only person in the suitable premises, you must:
- (a) remain in your bedroom at the suitable premises unless you leave that room to use a common area or bathroom of the suitable premises when, subject to paragraph (c), no other person is present in that common area or bathroom; and
  - (b) not allow any person to enter your bedroom at the suitable premises unless the person:
    - (i) is a person who ordinarily resides at the suitable premises and is also subject to a quarantine requirement; or
    - (ii) is a relevant officer, or a person assisting a relevant officer; or
    - (iii) enters the bedroom for medical or emergency purposes; or
    - (iv) is required to enter the bedroom for the purpose of performing critical and time-sensitive maintenance at the suitable premises; or
    - (v) is acting in compliance with a direction or instruction given by a relevant officer; and
  - (c) not allow any person to enter the bathroom or any common area of the suitable premises while you are using that bathroom or common area unless the person:
    - (i) is a person who ordinarily resides at the suitable premises and is also subject to a quarantine requirement; or

- (ii) is a relevant officer, or a person assisting a relevant officer; or
  - (iii) enters the bathroom or common area of the suitable premises for medical or emergency purposes; or
  - (iv) is required to enter the bathroom or common area of suitable premises for the purpose of performing critical and time-sensitive maintenance at the suitable premises; or
  - (v) is acting in compliance with a direction or instruction given by a relevant officer.
10. If you leave your allotted room or the suitable premises to escape an immediate threat to your safety, you must:
- (a) go no further from them than you have to in order to escape that threat; and
  - (b) return to your allotted room or the suitable premises as soon as it is safe for you to do so; and
  - (c) if you are unable to return to your allotted room or the suitable premises within an hour of leaving, telephone the police on 131 444 and inform them that you are subject to a self-quarantine direction and had to leave your allotted room or the suitable premises.
11. You may leave the suitable premises to seek urgent medical treatment at a **hospital** for you or for someone else at the suitable premises provided that:
- (a) it is necessary for you or that other person to leave those premises in order for that treatment to be provided; and
  - (b) before leaving the suitable premises to go to the hospital you:
    - (i) notify the relevant hospital that you are subject to these requirements; and
    - (ii) obtain approval from the relevant hospital to attend for treatment at the relevant hospital; and
  - (c) after obtaining the approval referred to in subparagraph (b)(ii) and as soon as reasonably practicable, contact an authorised officer, inform the authorised officer that you have approval to attend the relevant hospital for treatment; and

- (d) you and the other person, if any, go to the hospital by ambulance or by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest; and
- (e) you and the other person, if any, comply with any direction or instruction given by a relevant officer at the hospital; and
- (f) unless otherwise directed or instructed by a relevant officer, you and the other person, if any, return to the suitable premises as soon as possible after the urgent treatment has been provided and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest.

12. If you have been directed or instructed to present for COVID-19 testing you must:

- (a) leave the suitable premises and travel to the COVID Clinic nearest to you as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest; and
- (b) comply with any other instruction which a relevant officer at the COVID Clinic gives you; and
- (c) answer truthfully if a relevant officer at the COVID Clinic asks you to describe your state of health or asks whether you have or have had any symptoms; and
- (d) remain at the COVID Clinic until:
  - (i) you have been tested for COVID-19; or
  - (ii) a relevant officer has instructed you that you may leave the COVID Clinic; and
- (e) once you are no longer required to remain at the COVID Clinic, travel as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest to the suitable premises and remain there in accordance with these requirements; and
- (f) travel to and from the COVID Clinic nearest to you by:
  - (i) private vehicle, a taxi or rideshare service; or

*Note: a rideshare service does not include a bus, train or other form of mass public transport.*



- (ii) walking, provided that:
  - (A) the COVID Clinic is located within 2 km of the suitable premises; and
  - (B) you take all reasonable steps to keep at least 1.5 metres away from any other person whilst walking to and from the COVID Clinic.

*Note: You must not leave your suitable premises for the purposes of being vaccinated against COVID-19.*

13. You must call 13 COVID (13 268 43) immediately if you develop or have recently experienced any one or more of these symptoms:
- (a) a fever of 37.5 degrees or above; or
  - (b) a recent history of fever; or
  - (c) symptoms of acute respiratory infection (including, but without limitation, shortness of breath, a cough or sore throat); or
  - (d) loss of smell or loss of taste.

*Note: even though these symptoms may not be caused by COVID-19, calling that number to tell someone is essential to your safety and the safety of everyone and will help to ensure that you receive any treatment you need.*

14. While you are subject to these requirements, you must:
- (a) take all reasonable steps to keep at least 1.5 metres away from any other person; and
  - (b) not allow any person to enter your allotted room or the suitable premises unless the person:
    - (i) is a relevant officer, or a person assisting a relevant officer; or
    - (ii) enters your allotted room or the suitable premises for medical or emergency purposes; or
    - (iii) is required to enter your allotted room or the suitable premises for the purpose of performing critical and time-sensitive maintenance at the suitable premises; or

(iv) is acting in compliance with a direction or instruction given by a relevant officer; or

(v) usually resides at the suitable premises,

provided that no more persons than is reasonably necessary in the circumstances enter your allotted room or the suitable premises at any one time if they enter the suitable premises in accordance with subparagraph (b)(iii); and

(c) wear a **face mask** in the following circumstances, unless one or more of the **face covering exceptions** apply to you at that time:

(i) from when you become subject to these requirements until you arrive at the suitable premises provided that:

(A) if the suitable premises is an allocated room or apartment at an accommodation facility, you must continue to wear a face mask until you enter the allocated room or apartment; and

(B) if you travel to suitable premises via suitable overnight accommodation, you may remove your face mask when you are in your allotted room at the suitable overnight accommodation; and

(ii) whenever you open a door to the suitable premises and speak with, or otherwise interact with any person who does not ordinarily reside at the suitable premises; and

(iii) whenever you open a door to your bedroom or bathroom at the suitable premises and speak with, or otherwise interact with any person who ordinarily resides at the suitable premises but is not also subject to a quarantine requirement; and

(iv) whenever any person referred to in subparagraph (b)(i) to (iv), paragraph 9(b)(ii) to (v) or 9(c)(ii) to (v) is in the suitable premises; and

(v) at any time you are outside of the suitable premises; and

- (d) when coughing or sneezing, do so into your elbow or a tissue; and
- (e) wash your hands often with soap and water or using alcohol hand rub, particularly before and after attending a bathroom.

**DEFINITIONS**

- 15. **Allotted room** means your allotted room at suitable overnight accommodation.
- 16. **Suitable overnight accommodation** means accommodation where you will have your own room and will not be required to share bathrooms or other facilities with any other persons.

UNOFFICIAL CONSOLIDATION



## SCHEDULE 2

### Centre Quarantine Requirements

1. You must travel as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest to the quarantine centre an authorised officer directs you to travel to (*quarantine centre*).
2. You must travel to the quarantine centre in the way which an authorised officer orally directs you to take.
3. You must wear a face mask from when you enter Western Australia until you enter your allocated room at the quarantine centre unless one or more of the face covering exceptions apply to you at that time.
4. Subject to paragraph 8, you must remain inside your allocated room at the quarantine centre for a period of 14 days commencing from:
  - (a) if you have been in a place outside of Australia in the 14 days before you enter Western Australia, the date and time that you enter Western Australia; or
  - (b) if you have not been in a place outside of Australia in the 14 days before you enter Western Australia, the date and time when you were last in a restricted location prior to entering Western Australia
  - (c) unless otherwise directed at the quarantine centre.
5. You must immediately inform a person in authority at the quarantine centre if you develop or have recently experienced any one or more of these symptoms:
  - (a) a fever of 37.5 degrees or above; or
  - (b) a recent history of fever; or
  - (c) symptoms of acute respiratory infection (including, but without limitation, shortness of breath, a cough or sore throat); or
  - (d) loss of smell or loss of taste.

*Note: even though these symptoms may not be caused by COVID-19, informing a person in authority is essential to your safety and the safety of everyone and will help to ensure that you receive any treatment you need.*

6. During the period referred to in paragraph 4, you must:
- (a) take all reasonable steps to keep at least 1.5 metres away from any other person; and
  - (b) not allow any person to enter your allocated room at the quarantine centre unless the person:
    - (i) is a relevant officer, or a person assisting a relevant officer; or
    - (ii) enters the allocated room for medical or emergency purposes; or
    - (iii) is required to enter the allocated room for the purpose of performing critical and time-sensitive maintenance; or
    - (iv) is acting in compliance with a direction or instruction given by a relevant officer,

provided that no more persons than is reasonably necessary in the circumstances enter the allocated room at any one time if they enter the allocated room in accordance with subparagraph (b)(iii); and
  - (c) keep the door to your allocated room closed at all times, except to the extent necessary:
    - (i) to allow a person referred to in subparagraph (b) to enter the room;
    - (ii) for receiving deliveries including meals, packages or medical treatment; or
    - (iii) for the disposal of rubbish and the collection of linen at pre-arranged times.
7. While in your allocated room at the quarantine centre, unless one or more of the face covering exceptions apply to you at that time, you must wear a face mask whenever:
- (a) you open the door to your allocated room; or
  - (b) any person referred to in paragraph 6(b) is in your allocated room.

*Note: when you arrive at the quarantine centre you will be met by people who will explain to you what you need to do while you are at the quarantine centre. Please cooperate with them and comply with their directions. They are there to help and protect you and other members of the Western Australian community.*

8. If:
- (a) a period of 7 or more days has elapsed since the date and time that you became subject to the centre quarantine requirements; and
  - (b) you are instructed to do so by the Chief Health Officer or a person authorised by the Chief Health Officer,
- you must leave your allocated room at the quarantine centre, provided that in those circumstances (and no others) you must then comply with the requirements of paragraphs 9 – 20.
9. If you leave your allocated room in accordance with paragraph 8, you must travel as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest to suitable premises that are within 200 kilometres of the quarantine centre.
10. You must travel to the suitable premises in the manner that the Chief Health Officer or a person authorised by the Chief Health Officer, or an authorised officer, orally directs you.
11. As soon as you arrive at the suitable premises, you must remain inside them for a period ending 14 days from the date and time that you became subject to the centre quarantine requirements unless:
- (a) you are given another direction which you are required by law to obey; or
  - (b) you must leave them to escape an immediate threat to your safety in accordance with paragraph 13; or
  - (c) you leave them to seek urgent medical treatment in accordance with paragraph 14.
12. If the suitable premises are an **allotted room** or apartment or other similar accommodation at an accommodation facility, you must remain inside your allotted room or apartment or other similar accommodation, and not enter any shared facilities or common property at the accommodation facility.
13. If you leave your allotted room or the suitable premises to escape an immediate threat to your safety, you must:
- (a) go no further from them than you have to in order to escape that threat; and



- (b) return to your allotted room or the suitable premises as soon as it is safe for you to do so; and
  - (c) if you are unable to return to your allotted room or the suitable premises within an hour of leaving, telephone the police on 131 444 and inform them that you are subject these requirements as a person under a centre quarantine direction and had to leave your allotted room or the suitable premises.
14. You may leave the suitable premises to seek urgent medical treatment at a hospital for you or for someone else at the suitable premises provided that:
- (a) it is necessary for you or that other person to leave those premises in order for that treatment to be provided; and
  - (b) before leaving the suitable premises to go to the hospital you:
    - (i) notify the relevant hospital that you are subject to these requirements; and
    - (ii) obtain approval from the relevant hospital to attend for treatment at the relevant hospital; and
  - (c) after obtaining the approval referred to in subparagraph (b)(ii) and as soon as reasonably practicable, contact an authorised officer, inform the authorised officer that you have approval to attend the relevant hospital for treatment; and
  - (d) you and the other person, if any, go to the hospital by ambulance or by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest; and
  - (e) you and the other person, if any, comply with any direction or instruction given by a relevant officer at the hospital; and
  - (f) unless otherwise directed or instructed by a relevant officer, you and the other person, if any, return to the suitable premises as soon as possible after the urgent treatment has been provided and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest.
15. Unless directed otherwise by an authorised officer or a responsible officer falling within paragraph (a), (b) or (c) of the definition of responsible officer, you must

present for COVID-19 testing on the **testing days** and when presenting for COVID-19 testing you must:

- (a) leave the suitable premises and travel to the COVID Clinic nearest to you as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest; and
- (b) comply with any other instruction which a relevant officer at the COVID Clinic gives you; and
- (c) answer truthfully if a relevant officer at the COVID Clinic asks you to describe your state of health or asks whether you have or have had any symptoms; and
- (d) remain at the COVID Clinic until:
  - (i) you have been tested for COVID-19; or
  - (ii) a relevant officer has instructed you that you may leave the COVID Clinic; and
- (e) once you are no longer required to remain at the COVID Clinic, travel as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest to the suitable premises and remain there in accordance with these requirements; and
- (f) travel to and from the COVID Clinic nearest to you by:
  - (i) private vehicle, a taxi or rideshare service; or

*Note: a rideshare service does not include a bus, train or other form of mass public transport.*

  - (ii) walking, provided that:
    - (A) the COVID Clinic is located within 2 km of the suitable premises; and
    - (B) you take all reasonable steps to keep at least 1.5 metres away from any other person whilst walking to and from the COVID Clinic.

*Note: You must not leave your suitable premises for the purposes of being vaccinated against COVID-19.*

16. While you are subject to these requirements you must call 13 COVID (13 268 43) immediately if you develop or have recently experienced any one or more of these symptoms:

- (a) a fever of 37.5 degrees or above; or
- (b) a recent history of fever; or
- (c) symptoms of acute respiratory infection (including, but without limitation, shortness of breath, a cough or sore throat); or
- (d) loss of smell or loss of taste.

*Note: even though these symptoms may not be caused by COVID-19, calling that number to tell someone is essential to your safety and the safety of everyone and will help to ensure that you receive any treatment you need.*

17. While you are subject to these requirements, you must:

- (a) take all reasonable steps to keep at least 1.5 metres away from any other person other than a person who is also subject to these requirements and was in your allocated room at the quarantine centre with you; and
- (b) not allow any person to enter your allotted room or the suitable premises unless the person:
  - (i) is or will become an adapted household contact; or
  - (ii) is a relevant officer, or a person assisting a relevant officer; or
  - (iii) enters your allotted room or the suitable premises for medical or emergency purposes; or
  - (iv) is required to enter your allotted room or the suitable premises for the purpose of performing critical and time-sensitive maintenance at the suitable premises; or
  - (v) is acting in compliance with a direction or instruction given by a relevant officer,



provided that no more persons than is reasonably necessary in the circumstances enter your allotted room or the suitable premises at any one time if they enter the suitable premises in accordance with subparagraph (b)(iii); and

- (c) wear a face mask in the following circumstances, unless one or more of the face covering exceptions apply to you at that time:
  - (i) from when you become subject to these requirements until you arrive at the suitable premises provided that if the suitable premises is an allocated room or apartment at an accommodation facility, you must continue to wear a face mask until you enter the allocated room or apartment; and
  - (ii) whenever you open a door to the suitable premises and speak with, or otherwise interact with any person who does not ordinarily reside at the suitable premises; and
  - (iii) whenever any person who is not subject to a quarantine requirement enters the suitable premises or where the suitable premises are an allotted room or apartment or other similar accommodation at an accommodation facility, your allotted room or apartment or other similar accommodation; and
  - (iv) at any time you are outside of the suitable premises; and
- (d) when coughing or sneezing, do so into your elbow or a tissue; and
- (e) wash your hands often with soap and water or using alcohol hand rub, particularly before and after attending a bathroom.

18. Before you leave your allocated room in accordance with paragraph 8, unless you are an **exempt child** or have been otherwise directed, you must download the **G2G Now app** to a **suitable device** which will be accessible to you at all times while you remain subject to quarantine obligations.

19. If you leave your allocated room in accordance with paragraph 8, unless you are an exempt child or have been otherwise directed, you must at all times while you remain subject to quarantine obligations:

- (a) do all things necessary to ensure that the G2G Now app may be used through your suitable device, including but not limited to:
    - (i) enabling camera access for the G2G Now app; and
    - (ii) enabling push notifications for the G2G Now app; and
    - (iii) enabling location services for the G2G Now app; and
  - (b) have read and comply with the **terms of use**; and
  - (c) remain in close proximity to your suitable device; and
  - (d) monitor your suitable device for messages or instructions received from the G2G Now app; and
  - (e) promptly respond to any message received from the G2G Now app in a manner consistent with that message, and comply with any instructions received from the G2G Now app; and
  - (f) subject to paragraph 20, use the G2G Now app in accordance with the terms of use,
20. Notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the terms of use, if you have left your allocated room in accordance with paragraph 8:
- (a) unless you are an exempt child or have been otherwise directed, your use of the G2G Now app is mandatory while you remain subject to quarantine obligations; and
  - (b) any request to provide consent that is built into the terms of use should not be read as a request to provide consent but instead as a request to read the terms of use, and any confirmation provided by you will take effect not as a consent but as an acknowledgment that you have read the terms of use.

## DEFINITIONS

- 21. **Adapted household contact** has the same meaning as in the COVID Restrictions (Adapted Household Contacts Quarantine and Presentation for Testing) Directions
- 22. **Allotted room** means your allotted room at suitable overnight accommodation.
- 23. **Exempt child** means a person who:
  - (a) is under the age of 16 at the time they enter Western Australia; and

- (b) will remain under the supervision of a parent or guardian at all times while they remain subject to a quarantine requirement under these directions.
24. **G2G Now app** means the app known as 'G2G Now' that facilitates electronic compliance checks on persons subject to a quarantine requirement.
25. **Suitable device** means a mobile phone or other electronic device which is capable of supporting the use of the G2G Now app.
26. **Terms of use** means the terms and conditions for the use of the G2G Now app, including any consent contained therein.
27. **Testing days** means the day that is the:
- (a) 9<sup>th</sup> day; and
  - (b) 12<sup>th</sup> day,
- after the person became subject to the centre quarantine requirements.

UNOFFICIAL CONSOLIDATION



### SCHEDULE 3

#### Children Requirements

1. Subject to paragraphs 2 to 5, you must travel with your child as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest to:
  - (a) suitable premises, if your child falls within paragraph 6 of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions; or
  - (b) unless otherwise directed, an allocated room at a quarantine centre if your child falls within paragraph 7 of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions

*(relevant place).*

2. If you and your child are low risk travellers you may travel to suitable premises via **suitable overnight accommodation** if it is unsafe or impracticable for you and your child to travel directly to suitable premises without stopping for overnight rest, provided that you and your child have only one overnight stay on your journey to the suitable premises.

*Note: If you are a medium risk traveller and have not entered Western Australia by road, a high risk traveller or an extreme risk traveller you may not stay at suitable overnight accommodation and must instead travel directly to your suitable premises.*

*If you are a medium risk traveller who entered Western Australia other than by road, you may travel a distance that may reasonably be travelled by motor vehicle within 12 hours, including provision for reasonable rest periods, and without exceeding applicable speed limits, to your suitable premises.*

*If you are a medium risk traveller who entered Western Australia by road you may travel to suitable premises that are within 1500 kms of the point at which you entered Western Australia. You may only enter Western Australia by road at Eucla or Kununurra.*

*If you are a high risk traveller or an extreme risk traveller you may only travel up to 200 kilometres to your suitable premises. Refer to the Outbreak Outside of Western Australia Response Directions (No 19).*

3. If you and your child travel to suitable premises via suitable overnight accommodation, prior to your arrival at the suitable overnight accommodation you must:
  - (a) notify the accommodation provider in advance that you are subject to self-quarantine requirements; and
  - (b) ensure the accommodation provider is willing to accept you.
4. If you travel to suitable premises via suitable overnight accommodation, while at the suitable overnight accommodation you must:
  - (a) proceed directly to your allotted room and remain within that room until you leave pursuant to paragraph 5 unless you need to leave your allotted room to escape an immediate threat to your safety; and
  - (b) obtain food or refreshments only via room service or delivery; and
  - (c) keep the door to your allotted room closed at all times, except to the extent necessary:
    - (i) to allow a person referred to in paragraph 14(b) to enter the room; or
    - (ii) for receiving deliveries including meals, packages or medical treatment.
5. If you travel to suitable overnight accommodation, you must leave the suitable overnight accommodation as early as practicable on the morning following your overnight stay and recommence your travel to the relevant place.
6. You must travel to the relevant place:
  - (a) in your own vehicle or a private vehicle; or
  - (b) by taxi or rideshare service; or
  - (c) in another way which an authorised officer orally directs you to take, and
  - (d) for the avoidance of doubt, you must not travel to the relevant place using any form of mass public transport, such as a bus or train.

7. Subject to paragraph 15, as soon as you arrive at the relevant place, you and your child must remain inside the relevant place for a period ending fourteen (14) days after the day on which your child was last in:
- (a) a restricted location; or
  - (b) a place outside of Australia,
- prior to your child's most recent entry into Western Australia (whichever is later) unless:
- (c) you are given another direction which you are required by law to obey; or
  - (d) you or your child must leave them to escape an immediate threat to his or her or your safety in accordance with paragraph 10; or
  - (e) you leave them to seek urgent medical treatment in accordance with paragraph 11; or
  - (f) you leave to present for COVID-19 testing in accordance with paragraph 12.
8. If your relevant place falls within paragraph 1(a) and is an allocated room or apartment or other similar accommodation at an accommodation facility, you and your child must remain inside your allocated room or apartment or other similar accommodation, and not enter any shared facilities or common property at the accommodation facility.
9. If your relevant place falls within paragraph 1(a), while at the suitable premises, unless you and your child are the only people in the suitable premises, you and your child must:
- (a) remain in your respective bedrooms at the suitable premises unless you leave that room to use a common area or bathroom of the suitable premises when, subject to paragraph (c), no other person except your child is present in that common area or bathroom; and
  - (b) not allow any person to enter your bedroom or your child's bedroom at the suitable premises unless the person:
    - (i) is your child or a person who ordinarily resides at the suitable premises and is also subject to a quarantine requirement; or
    - (ii) is a relevant officer, or a person assisting a relevant officer; or



- (iii) enters the bedroom for medical or emergency purposes; or
  - (iv) is required to enter the bedroom for the purpose of performing critical and time-sensitive maintenance at the suitable premises; or
  - (v) is acting in compliance with a direction or instruction given by a relevant officer; and
- (c) not allow any person to enter the bathroom or any common area of the suitable premises while you or your child are using that bathroom or common area unless the person:
- (i) is your child or a person who ordinarily resides at the suitable premises and is also subject to a quarantine requirement; or
  - (ii) is a relevant officer, or a person assisting a relevant officer; or
  - (iii) enters the bathroom or common area of the suitable premises for medical or emergency purposes; or
  - (iv) is required to enter the bathroom or common area of suitable premises for the purpose of performing critical and time-sensitive maintenance at the suitable premises; or
  - (v) is acting in compliance with a direction or instruction given by a relevant officer.
10. If you or your child must leave the allotted room or the relevant place to escape an immediate threat to his or her or your safety, you must ensure that:
- (a) whoever leaves goes no further from the allotted room or the relevant place than he or she has to in order to escape that threat; and
  - (b) whoever leaves returns to the allotted room or the relevant place as soon as it is safe to do so; and
  - (c) if either or both of you are unable to return to the allotted room or the relevant place within an hour of leaving, you telephone the police on 131 444 and inform them that whoever is unable to return is subject to a quarantine direction and had to leave the allotted room or the relevant place.

*Note: In addition to leaving your suitable premises to escape an immediate threat to safety, you and your child may also leave your suitable premises to present for*

*COVID-19 testing where you are obliged to present for testing under another direction. However neither you nor your child may leave your suitable premises for the purposes of being vaccinated against COVID-19.*

11. If your relevant place falls within paragraph 1(a) you may leave the allotted room or suitable premises to seek urgent medical treatment at a hospital for you or your child or for someone else at the suitable premises provided that:
- (a) it is necessary for you or your child or that other person to leave those premises in order for that treatment to be provided; and
  - (b) before leaving the suitable premises to go to the hospital you:
    - (i) notify the relevant hospital that you are subject to these requirements; and
    - (ii) obtain approval from the relevant hospital to attend for treatment at the relevant hospital; and
  - (c) after obtaining the approval referred to in subparagraph (b)(ii) and as soon as reasonably practicable, contact an authorised officer, inform the authorised officer that you have approval to attend the relevant hospital for treatment; and
  - (d) you and your child and the other person, if any, go to the hospital by ambulance or by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest; and
  - (e) you and the other person, if any, comply with any direction or instruction given by a relevant officer at the hospital; and
  - (f) unless otherwise directed or instructed by a relevant officer, you and your child and the other person, if any, return to the suitable premises as soon as possible after the urgent treatment has been provided and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest.

12. If your relevant place falls within paragraph 1(a), and if you or your child have been directed or instructed to present for COVID-19 testing you and your child must:
- (a) leave the suitable premises and travel to the COVID Clinic nearest to you as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest; and
  - (b) comply with any other instruction which a relevant officer at the COVID Clinic gives you; and
  - (c) answer truthfully if a relevant officer at the COVID Clinic asks you to describe your state of health or the state of health of your child or asks whether you or your child have or have had any symptoms; and
  - (d) remain at the COVID Clinic until:
    - (i) you and your child have been tested for COVID-19; or
    - (ii) a relevant officer has instructed you that you may leave the COVID Clinic; and
  - (e) once you are no longer required to remain at the COVID Clinic, travel as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest to the suitable premises and remain there in accordance with these requirements; and
  - (f) travel to and from the COVID Clinic nearest to you by:
    - (i) private vehicle, a taxi or rideshare service; or

*Note: a rideshare service does not include a bus, train or other form of mass public transport.*

    - (ii) walking, provided that:
      - (A) the COVID Clinic is located within 2 km of the suitable premises; and
      - (B) you take all reasonable steps to keep at least 1.5 metres away from any other person whilst walking to and from the COVID Clinic.



*Note: You must not leave your suitable premises for the purposes of being vaccinated against COVID-19.*

13. You must immediately inform a person in authority at the quarantine centre, or otherwise call 13 COVID (13 268 43), if you or your child develop or have recently experienced any one or more of these symptoms:
- (a) a fever of 37.5 degrees or above; or
  - (b) a recent history of fever; or
  - (c) symptoms of acute respiratory infection (including, but without limitation, shortness of breath, a cough or sore throat); or
  - (d) loss of smell or loss of taste.

*Note: even though these symptoms may not be caused by COVID-19, informing a person in authority or calling 13 COVID (13 268 43) is essential to your and your child's safety and the safety of everyone and will help to ensure that you and your child receive any treatment needed.*

14. During the period you and your child must remain at the relevant place, you must:
- (a) take all reasonable steps to keep both you and your child at least 1.5 metres away from any other person except for each other; and
  - (b) not allow any person to enter the allotted room or the relevant place unless the person:
    - (i) is a relevant officer, or a person assisting a relevant officer; or
    - (ii) enters the allotted room or the relevant place for medical or emergency purposes; or
    - (iii) is required to enter the allotted room or the relevant place for the purpose of performing critical and time-sensitive maintenance at the allotted room or relevant place; or
    - (iv) is acting in compliance with a direction or instruction given by a relevant officer; or
    - (v) usually resides at the allotted room or relevant place and is subject to a quarantine requirement,

- provided that no more persons than is reasonably necessary in the circumstances enter the allotted room or the relevant place at any one time if they enter the suitable premises in accordance with subparagraph (b)(iii); and
- (c) if your relevant place falls within paragraph 1(b), keep the door to your allocated room closed at all times except to the extent necessary:
- (i) to allow a person referred to in subparagraph (b) to enter the room; or
  - (ii) for receiving deliveries including meals, packages or medical treatment; or
  - (iii) for the disposal of rubbish and the collection of linen at pre-arranged times; and
- (d) wear a face mask, and take all reasonable steps to ensure that your child does the same, in the following circumstances, unless one or more of the face covering exceptions apply to you or your child at that time:
- (i) from when you become subject to these requirements until you arrive at the relevant place provided that:
    - (A) if the relevant place is an allocated room or apartment at an accommodation facility, you must continue to wear a face mask until you enter the allocated room or apartment; and
    - (B) if you travel to suitable premises via suitable overnight accommodation, you may remove your face mask when you are in your allotted room; and
  - (ii) whenever you or your child open a door to your allotted room or the relevant place and speak with, or otherwise interact with any person who does not ordinarily reside at the allotted room or relevant place; and
  - (iii) whenever you open a door to your bedroom or bathroom at the suitable premises and speak with, or otherwise interact with any person who ordinarily resides at the suitable premises but is not also subject to a quarantine requirement; and

- (iv) whenever any person referred to in subparagraph (b)(i) to (iv), paragraph 9(b)(ii) to (v) or 9(c)(ii) to (v) is in the suitable premises; and
- (v) at any time you are outside of the suitable premises; and
- (e) when coughing or sneezing, do so into your elbow or a tissue; and
- (f) wash your hands often with soap and water or using alcohol hand rub, particularly before and after attending a bathroom.

*Note: when you arrive at the quarantine centre you will be met by people who will explain to you what you need to do while you are at the quarantine centre. Please cooperate with them and comply with their directions. They are there to help and protect you and other members of the Western Australian community.*

15. If:
- (a) your relevant place falls within paragraph 1(b); and
  - (b) a period of 7 or more days has elapsed since the date and time that you and your child became subject to these children requirements; and
  - (c) you are instructed to do so by the Chief Health Officer or a person authorised by the Chief Health Officer,

you and your child must leave your allocated room at the quarantine centre, provided that in those circumstances (and no others) you and your child must then comply with the requirements of paragraphs 16 to 20.

16. If you and your child leave your allocated room in accordance with paragraph 15:
- (a) you and your child must travel as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest to suitable premises that are within 200 kilometres of the quarantine centre; and
  - (b) you and your child must travel to the suitable premises in the manner that the Chief Health Officer or a person authorised by the Chief Health Officer, or an authorised officer, orally directs you; and
  - (c) as soon as you and your child arrive at the suitable premises, those suitable premises will become your relevant place, and you and your child must



remain inside them for a period ending 14 days from the date and time that you and your child became subject to these children requirements unless:

- (i) you are given another direction which you are required by law to obey; or
  - (ii) you and your child must leave them to escape an immediate threat to safety of you or your child in accordance with paragraph 10; or
  - (iii) you or your child leave them to seek urgent medical treatment in accordance with paragraph 11; and
- (d) as soon as you and your child arrive at the suitable premises, you and your child must comply with the requirements in paragraphs 9, 12 and 14 provided that you may allow a person who is or will become an adapted household contact to be present at the suitable premises; and
- (e) unless directed otherwise by an authorised officer or a responsible officer falling within paragraph (a), (b) or (c) of the definition of responsible officer you and your child must present for testing on the testing days the **testing days** (and to the extent of any inconsistency with the Presentation for Testing Directions (No 37), these directions prevail) and when presenting for COVID-19 testing you must:
- (i) leave the suitable premises and travel to the COVID Clinic nearest to you as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest; and
  - (ii) comply with any other instruction which a relevant officer at the COVID Clinic gives you; and
  - (iii) answer truthfully if a relevant officer at the COVID Clinic asks you to describe your state of health or asks whether you have or have had any symptoms; and
  - (iv) remain at the COVID Clinic until:
    - (A) you have been tested for COVID-19; or

- (B) a relevant officer has instructed you that you may leave the COVID Clinic; and
- (v) once you are no longer required to remain at the COVID Clinic, travel as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest to the suitable premises and remain there in accordance with these requirements; and
- (vi) travel to and from the COVID Clinic nearest to you by:
  - (A) private vehicle, a taxi or rideshare service; or  
*Note: a rideshare service does not include a bus, train or other form of mass public transport.*
  - (B) walking, provided that:
    - (a) the COVID Clinic is located within 2 km of the suitable premises; and
    - (b) you take all reasonable steps to keep at least 1.5 metres away from any other person whilst walking to and from the COVID Clinic.

*Note: You must not leave your suitable premises for the purposes of being vaccinated against COVID-19.*

17. While you and your child are subject to these requirements you must call 13 COVID (13 268 43) immediately if you or your child develop or have recently experienced any one or more of these symptoms:
- (a) a fever of 37.5 degrees or above; or
  - (b) a recent history of fever; or
  - (c) symptoms of acute respiratory infection (including, but without limitation, shortness of breath, a cough or sore throat); or
  - (d) loss of smell or loss of taste.

*Note: even though these symptoms may not be caused by COVID-19, calling that number to tell someone is essential to your safety and the safety of everyone and will help to ensure that you receive any treatment you need.*

18. Before you leave your allocated room at the quarantine centre in accordance with paragraph 15, unless your child is an **exempt child** or you or your child have been otherwise directed, you and your child must download the **G2G Now app** to a **suitable device** which will be accessible to you and your child respectively at all times while you remain subject to quarantine obligations.
19. If you and your child leave your allocated room in accordance with paragraph 15, unless your child is an exempt child or you or your child have been otherwise directed, you and your child must at all times while you remain subject to quarantine obligations:
  - (a) do all things necessary to ensure that the G2G Now app may be used through your or your child's suitable device, including but not limited to:
    - (i) enabling camera access for the G2G Now app; and
    - (ii) enabling push notifications for the G2G Now app; and
    - (iii) enabling location services for the G2G Now app; and
  - (b) have read the **terms of use**; and
  - (c) remain in close proximity to your suitable device; and
  - (d) monitor your suitable device for messages or instructions received from the G2G Now app; and
  - (e) promptly respond to any message received from the G2G Now app in a manner consistent with that message, and comply with any instructions received from the G2G Now app; and
  - (f) subject to paragraph 20, use the G2G Now app in accordance with the terms of use.
20. Notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the terms of use, if you and your child have left your allocated room in accordance with paragraph 15:



- (a) unless your child is an exempt child or you or your child have been otherwise directed, your use or your child's use of the G2G Now app is mandatory while you and your child remain subject to quarantine obligations; and
- (b) any request to provide consent that is built into the terms of use should not be read as a request to provide consent but instead as a request to read the terms of use, and any confirmation provided by you will take effect not as a consent but as an acknowledgment that you have read the terms of use.

## DEFINITIONS

- 21. **Adapted household contact** has the same meaning as in the COVID Restrictions (Adapted Household Contacts Quarantine and Presentation for Testing) Directions
- 22. **Allotted room** means your allotted room at suitable overnight accommodation.
- 23. **Exempt child** means a person who:
  - (a) is under the age of 16 at the time they enter Western Australia; and
  - (b) will remain under the supervision of a parent or guardian at all times while they remain subject to a quarantine requirement under these directions.
- 24. **G2G Now app** means the app known as 'G2G Now' that facilitates electronic compliance checks on persons subject to a quarantine requirement.
- 25. **Suitable device** means a mobile phone or other electronic device which is capable of supporting the use of the G2G Now app.
- 26. **Suitable overnight accommodation** means accommodation where you will have your own room and will not be required to share bathrooms or other facilities with any other persons.
- 27. **Terms of use** means the terms and conditions for the use of the G2G Now app, including any consent contained therein.
- 28. **Testing days** means the day that is the:
  - (a) 9<sup>th</sup> day; and
  - (b) 12<sup>th</sup> day,
 after the person became subject to the children requirements.

## SCHEDULE 4

### Modified Quarantine Directions

29. Subject to paragraphs 2 to 5 you must travel as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest to suitable premises.

30. If you are a low risk traveller you may travel to suitable premises via **suitable overnight accommodation** if it is unsafe or impracticable for you to travel directly to suitable premises without stopping for overnight rest, provided that you have only one overnight stay on your journey to the suitable premises.

*Note: If you are a medium risk traveller and have not entered Western Australia by road, a high risk traveller or an extreme risk traveller you may not stay at suitable overnight accommodation and must instead travel directly to your suitable premises.*

*If you are a medium risk traveller who entered Western Australia other than by road, you may travel a distance that may reasonably be travelled by motor vehicle within 12 hours, including provision for reasonable rest periods, and without exceeding applicable speed limits, to your suitable premises.*

*If you are a medium risk traveller who entered Western Australia by road you may travel to suitable premises that are within 1500 kms of the point at which you entered Western Australia. You may only enter Western Australia by road at Eucla or Kununurra.*

*If you are a high risk traveller or an extreme risk traveller you may only travel up to 200 kilometres to your suitable premises. Refer to the Outbreak Outside of Western Australia Response Directions (No 19).*

31. If you travel to suitable premises via suitable overnight accommodation, prior to your arrival at the suitable overnight accommodation you must:

- (a) notify the accommodation provider in advance that you are subject to self-quarantine requirements; and
- (b) ensure the accommodation provider is willing to accept you.

32. If you travel to suitable premises via suitable overnight accommodation, while at the suitable overnight accommodation you must:
- (a) proceed directly to your allotted room and remain within that room until you leave pursuant to paragraph 5 unless you need to leave your allotted room to escape an immediate threat to your safety; and
  - (b) obtain food or refreshments only via room service or delivery; and
  - (c) keep the door to your allotted room closed at all times, except to the extent necessary:
    - (i) to allow a person referred to in paragraph 16(b) to enter the room; or
    - (ii) for receiving deliveries including meals, packages or medical treatment.
33. If you travel to suitable overnight accommodation, you must leave the suitable overnight accommodation as early as practicable on the morning following your overnight stay and recommence your travel to the suitable premises.
34. You must travel to the suitable premises:
- (a) in your own vehicle or a **permitted vehicle**; or
  - (b) by taxi or rideshare service; or
  - (c) in another way which an authorised officer orally directs you to take, and for the avoidance of doubt, you must not travel to the suitable premises using any form of mass public transport, such as a bus or train.
35. As soon as you arrive at the suitable premises, you must remain inside them for a period ending fourteen (14) days after the day on which you were last in a restricted location or a place outside of Australia prior to your most recent entry into Western Australia (whichever is later) unless:
- (a) you are given another direction which you are required by law to obey; or
  - (b) you must leave them to escape an immediate threat to your safety in accordance with paragraph 10; or



- (c) you leave them to seek urgent medical treatment in accordance with paragraph 11; or
  - (d) you leave to present for COVID-19 testing in accordance with paragraph 12; or
  - (e) you leave the suitable premises for the purpose of travelling to a **particular place** in accordance with paragraph 13 in order to:
    - (i) provide care to a dependent person who resides in Western Australia; or
    - (ii) receive care from a person who resides in Western Australia; or
    - (iii) attend a **funeral service**; or
    - (iv) visit a relative who has had a serious medical episode or whose death is imminent; or
    - (v) receive urgent and essential medical treatment; or
    - (vi) comply with an order of an Australian court,
 

as nominated in your G2G Pass Declaration or updated G2G Pass Declaration (whichever is applicable) or otherwise indicated to an authorised officer (**relevant purpose**), in accordance with paragraph 5 of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions; or
  - (f) you leave the suitable premises to leave Western Australia in accordance with paragraph 14.
36. If the suitable premises are an allocated room or apartment or other similar accommodation at an accommodation facility, you must remain inside your allocated room or apartment or other similar accommodation, and not enter any shared facilities or common property at the accommodation facility.
37. While at the suitable premises, unless you are the only person in the suitable premises, you must:
- (a) remain in your bedroom at the suitable premises unless you leave that room to use a common area or bathroom of the suitable premises when, subject to paragraph (c), no other person is present in that common area or bathroom; and

- (b) not allow any person to enter your bedroom at the suitable premises unless the person:
  - (i) is a person who ordinarily resides at the suitable premises and is also subject to a quarantine requirement; or
  - (ii) is a relevant officer, or a person assisting a relevant officer; or
  - (iii) enters the bedroom for medical or emergency purposes; or
  - (iv) is required to enter the bedroom for the purpose of performing critical and time-sensitive maintenance at the suitable premises; or
  - (v) is acting in compliance with a direction or instruction given by a relevant officer; and
- (c) not allow any person to enter the bathroom or any common area of the suitable premises while you are using that bathroom or common area unless the person:
  - (i) is a person who ordinarily resides at the suitable premises and is also subject to a quarantine requirement; or
  - (ii) is a relevant officer, or a person assisting a relevant officer; or
  - (iii) enters the bathroom or common area of the suitable premises for medical or emergency purposes; or
  - (iv) is required to enter the bathroom or common area of suitable premises for the purpose of performing critical and time-sensitive maintenance at the suitable premises; or
  - (v) is acting in compliance with a direction or instruction given by a relevant officer.

38. If you leave your allotted room or the suitable premises to escape an immediate threat to your safety, you must:

- (a) go no further from them than you have to in order to escape that threat; and
- (b) return to your allotted room or the suitable premises as soon as it is safe for you to do so; and

- (c) if you are unable to return to your allotted room or the suitable premises within an hour of leaving, telephone the police on 131 444 and inform them that you are subject to a self-quarantine direction and had to leave your allotted room or the suitable premises.
39. You may leave the suitable premises to seek urgent medical treatment at a hospital for you or for someone else at the suitable premises provided that:
- (a) it is necessary for you or that other person to leave those premises in order for that treatment to be provided; and
  - (b) before leaving the suitable premises to go to the hospital you:
    - (i) notify the relevant hospital that you are subject to these requirements; and
    - (ii) obtain approval from the relevant hospital to attend for treatment at the relevant hospital; and
  - (c) after obtaining the approval referred to in subparagraph (b)(ii) and as soon as reasonably practicable, contact an authorised officer, inform the authorised officer that you have approval to attend the relevant hospital for treatment; and
  - (d) you and the other person, if any, go to the hospital by ambulance or by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest; and
  - (e) you and the other person, if any, comply with any direction or instruction given by a relevant officer at the hospital; and
  - (f) unless otherwise directed or instructed by a relevant officer, you and the other person, if any, return to the suitable premises as soon as possible after the urgent treatment has been provided and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest.
40. If you have been directed or instructed to present for COVID-19 testing you must:
- (a) leave the suitable premises and travel to the COVID Clinic nearest to you as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest; and



- (b) comply with any other instruction which a relevant officer at the COVID Clinic gives you; and
- (c) answer truthfully if a relevant officer at the COVID Clinic asks you to describe your state of health or asks whether you have or have had any symptoms; and
- (d) remain at the COVID Clinic until:
  - (i) you have been tested for COVID-19; or
  - (ii) a relevant officer has instructed you that you may leave the COVID Clinic; and
- (e) once you are no longer required to remain at the COVID Clinic, travel as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest to the suitable premises and remain there in accordance with these requirements; and
- (f) travel to and from the COVID Clinic nearest to you by:
  - (i) private vehicle, a taxi or rideshare service; or

*Note: a rideshare service does not include a bus, train or other form of mass public transport.*

  - (ii) walking, provided that:
    - (A) the COVID Clinic is located within 2 km of the suitable premises; and
    - (B) you take all reasonable steps to keep at least 1.5 metres away from any other person whilst walking to and from the COVID Clinic.

*Note: You must not leave your suitable premises for the purposes of being vaccinated against COVID-19.*

41. You may leave your suitable premises to travel to the particular place or places for the relevant purpose, provided that:
- (a) unless you are attending a private residence, you seek approval in advance from a **person in authority** at the particular place and notify them that you

are subject to a self-quarantine direction and comply with any requirements of that place; and

- (b) you travel in a permitted vehicle to the particular place or places by the most direct and practicable route available and without stopping, except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest; and
- (c) while you are at the particular place or places, you remain there, and only for so long as is reasonably necessary for the relevant purpose; and
- (d) if you are required to travel from one particular place to another particular place for the relevant purpose while you are not at your suitable premises, you comply with the terms in subparagraph (a) to (c); and
- (e) following your attendance at the particular place or places, you travel in a permitted vehicle to the suitable premises by the most direct and practicable route available and without stopping, except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest; and
- (f) you comply with paragraph 16.

*Note: You must not visit cafes, restaurants, shopping centres, public parks, or any other place while you are not at your suitable premises if it is not essential or reasonably necessary to carry out the relevant purpose.*

42. You may leave your suitable premises for the purpose of leaving Western Australia, provided that:
- (a) when you need to travel to the departure terminal to embark on a departing flight, you travel in a permitted vehicle from the suitable premises to the departure terminal by the most direct and practicable route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest; and
  - (b) as soon as you arrive at the departure terminal, you remain at the departure terminal until you leave on the departing flight; and
  - (c) you board the departing flight when it is possible to do so and remain on the departing flight until it takes off; and

- (d) if you are unable to leave Western Australia on the departing flight for any reason, you contact an authorised officer as soon as possible and ask for a direction and comply with any direction given.

43. You must call 13 COVID (13 268 43) immediately if you develop or have recently experienced any one or more of these symptoms:

- (a) a fever of 37.5 degrees or above; or
- (b) a recent history of fever; or
- (c) symptoms of acute respiratory infection (including, but without limitation, shortness of breath, a cough or sore throat); or
- (d) loss of smell or loss of taste.

*Note: even though the symptoms may not be caused by COVID-19, calling this number is essential to your safety and the safety of everyone and will help to ensure that you receive any treatment you need.*

44. While you are subject to these requirements, you must:

- (a) take all reasonable steps to keep at least 1.5 metres away from any other person; and
- (b) not allow any person to enter your allotted room or the suitable premises unless the person:
  - (i) is a relevant officer, or a person assisting a relevant officer; or
  - (ii) enters your allotted room or the suitable premises for medical or emergency purposes; or
  - (iii) is required to enter your allotted room or the suitable premises for the purpose of performing critical and time-sensitive maintenance at the suitable premises; or
  - (iv) is acting in compliance with a direction or instruction given by a relevant officer; or
  - (v) usually resides at the suitable premises,

provided that no more persons than is reasonably necessary in the circumstances enter your allotted room or the suitable premises at any one



- time if they enter the suitable premises in accordance with subparagraph (b)(iii); and
- (c) wear a face mask in the following circumstances, unless one or more of the face covering exceptions apply to you at that time:
- (i) from when you become subject to these requirements until you arrive at the suitable premises provided that:
    - (A) if the suitable premises is an allocated room or apartment at an accommodation facility, you must continue to wear a face mask until you enter the allocated room or apartment; and
    - (B) if you travel to suitable premises via suitable overnight accommodation, you may remove your face mask when you are in your allotted room at the suitable overnight accommodation; and
  - (ii) whenever you open a door to the suitable premises and speak with, or otherwise interact with any person who does not ordinarily reside at the suitable premises; and
  - (iii) whenever you open a door to your bedroom or bathroom at the suitable premises and speak with, or otherwise interact with any person who ordinarily resides at the suitable premises but is not also subject to a quarantine requirement; and
  - (iv) whenever any person referred to in subparagraph (b)(i) to (iv), paragraph 9(b)(ii) to (v) or 9(c)(ii) to (v) is in the suitable premises; and
  - (v) at any time you are outside of the suitable premises; and
- (d) when coughing or sneezing, do so into your elbow or a tissue; and
- (e) wash your hands often with soap and water or using alcohol hand rub, particularly before and after attending a bathroom.

## DEFINITIONS

45. **Allotted room** means your allotted room at suitable overnight accommodation.

46. **Funeral service** means an official ceremony or memorial service for a deceased person that can be travelled to by a motor vehicle in one hour or less, but does not include, for the avoidance of doubt, a wake or other associated gathering.
47. **Particular place** means any place that is essential or reasonably necessary for you to attend in order to carry out the relevant purpose.
48. **Person in authority** means:
- (a) if you are receiving care, the manager of the relevant facility at which you are receiving the care; and
  - (b) if you are attending a funeral service, the funeral director; and
  - (c) if you are visiting a relative who has had a serious medical episode or whose death is imminent:
    - (i) at an aged care facility, the manager of the aged care facility; or
    - (ii) at a medical facility, the Nurse Manager of the relevant ward; and
  - (d) if you are seeking urgent and essential medical treatment, the Nurse Manager of the relevant ward or the relevant doctor at the medical facility; and
  - (e) if you are complying with an order of an Australian court, a court officer at the relevant court; and
  - (f) in any other circumstance, the owner, operator or person apparently in charge of that place.
49. **Permitted vehicle** means:
- (a) for the purposes of paragraph 6(a), a vehicle in which you and any other persons with whom you entered Western Australia are the sole occupants other than a driver; or
  - (b) for the purposes of paragraph 13, a vehicle in which you are the sole occupant other than a driver, unless you are providing or receiving care and it is reasonably necessary for other persons to be in the vehicle; or
  - (c) for the purposes of paragraph 14, a vehicle in which you and any other persons with whom you are leaving Western Australia are the sole occupants other than a driver.

50. **Suitable overnight accommodation** means accommodation where you will have your own room and will not be required to share bathrooms or other facilities with any other persons.

UNOFFICIAL CONSOLIDATION



Rule 29.02

**Annexure Certificate  
MM57**

Federal Court of Australia  
District Registry: New South Wales  
Division: General

No. NSD 912 of 2020

**Clive Frederick Palmer**

Applicant/Cross-Respondent

**Mark McGowan**

Respondent/Cross-Claimant

This is the Annexure marked "MM57" referred to in the affidavit of Mark McGowan sworn at Perth, Western Australia on 24 January 2022.

Before me:

.....  
Witness

---

Prepared by: Nick Cooper  
Law firm: Clayton Utz

**Address for service:**  
Clayton Utz  
Level 27 QV.1  
250 St Georges Terrace  
Perth WA 6000

**Contact details:**

Tel: (08) 9426 8000  
Fax: (08) 9481 3095  
Contact: Bryony Dewar-Leahy  
Email: bdewarleahy@claytonutz.com  
Ref: 14101/17189/81011768

---

**EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT ACT 2005 (WA)****Sections 67, 70 and 72A****OUTBREAK OUTSIDE OF WESTERN AUSTRALIA RESPONSE DIRECTIONS  
(NO 19)**

The World Health Organization declared COVID-19 a pandemic on 11 March 2020.

On 15 March 2020, the Minister for Emergency Services declared a state of emergency with effect from 12 am on 16 March 2020 in respect of the pandemic caused by COVID-19 pursuant to section 56 of the *Emergency Management Act 2005* (WA) (Act) (State of Emergency). The State of Emergency applies to the State of Western Australia.

I, Christopher John Dawson, Commissioner of Police and State Emergency Coordinator, now give the following directions pursuant to my powers under sections 67, 70 and 72A of the Act.

**PREAMBLE**

1. The purpose of these directions is to help prevent the importation of COVID-19 into Western Australia following an outbreak or outbreaks of COVID-19 outside of Western Australia, and to otherwise limit the spread of COVID-19 in Western Australia.

**CITATION**

2. These directions may be referred to as the **Outbreak Outside of Western Australia Response Directions (No 19)**.

**COMMENCEMENT**

3. These directions come into effect upon signing.

**REVOCATION AND CONTINUING OBLIGATIONS**

4. These directions revoke the Outbreak Outside of Western Australia Response Directions (No 18) (**revoked directions**).
5. Despite paragraph 4, if a person was subject to a requirement in the revoked directions immediately before the date and time specified in paragraph 3, including by operation of paragraph 5 of the revoked directions, the person must continue to comply with that requirement to the same extent that the person would if the revoked directions had not been revoked.

- 5A. Any approval given by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose under paragraph 6(c) of the revoked directions, or continued in effect by the revoked directions, continues in effect as if it was made under paragraph 6(c) of these directions.

## **DIRECTIONS**

### **Requirements for a person subject to a specified arrangement**

#### *Entry by a person subject to a specified arrangement*

6. A person who is subject to a **specified arrangement** and who:
- (a) is an **indirect international arrival**; or
  - (b) has been in an **outbreak jurisdiction**:
    - (i) after the **relevant time** for that outbreak jurisdiction; and
    - (ii) in the 14 days before the person **enters** Western Australia,
- may only **enter** Western Australia if the person:
- (c) is approved by me, or a person authorised by me for that purpose (whether in a specific instance or otherwise), and complies with any terms or conditions to which that approval is subject; and
  - (d) despite paragraphs 4A and 4B of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions, complies with paragraphs 4, 5 and (save for a **transport, freight and logistics driver**) 6A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions,
- and, despite paragraphs 4A and 4B of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions, (and consistent with paragraph 5B of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions) must comply with paragraph 5A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.

### **Requirements for supervised quarantine travellers**

#### *Entry requirements for supervised quarantine travellers*

7. A **supervised quarantine traveller** may only enter Western Australia if the person:
- (a) meets each of the **supervised quarantine requirements**; and



(b) despite paragraph 4A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions, complies with paragraphs 4, 5, and 6A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions,

provided that nothing in this paragraph prevents a person who is a supervised quarantine traveller from entering Western Australia in accordance with any other paragraph of these directions.

8. Despite paragraph 4A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions, a supervised quarantine traveller must comply with paragraph 5A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions after their entry into Western Australia.

*Presentation for testing requirements for supervised quarantine travellers*

9. Subject to paragraph 11, a supervised quarantine traveller, other than an **extreme risk supervised quarantine traveller**, must comply with the **post-quarantine presentation requirement**.
10. Notwithstanding any provision to the contrary in the Presentation for Testing Directions (No 37), a supervised quarantine traveller, other than an extreme risk supervised quarantine traveller, is not required to comply with the:
- (a) **airport presentation requirement**; or
  - (b) **48 hour presentation requirement**; or
  - (c) **6<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement**; or
  - (d) **12<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement**.

*Quarantine and testing requirements for extreme risk supervised quarantine travellers*

11. Unless:
- (a) an **authorised officer** directs otherwise, which **direction** may add to, remove or modify the requirements of this paragraph; or
  - (b) the extreme risk supervised quarantine traveller is an **excused supervised quarantine traveller**,
- an extreme risk supervised quarantine traveller must comply with the:
- (c) **self-quarantine requirements**; and
  - (d) **airport presentation requirement**; and

- (e) 24 hour presentation requirement (unless the extreme risk traveller was tested for COVID-19 after complying with the airport presentation requirement); and
  - (f) 12<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement.
12. Notwithstanding any provision to the contrary in the Presentation for Testing Directions (No 37), an extreme risk supervised quarantine traveller is not required to comply with the:
- (a) 48 hour presentation requirement; or
  - (b) 6<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement.
13. An excused supervised quarantine traveller must comply with the post-quarantine presentation requirement.
14. Notwithstanding any provision to the contrary in the Presentation for Testing Directions (No 37), an excused supervised quarantine traveller is not required to comply with the:
- (a) airport presentation requirement; or
  - (b) 48 hour presentation requirement; or
  - (c) 6<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement; or
  - (d) 12<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement.

#### **Requirements for medium risk travellers**

##### ***Entry requirements applying to medium risk travellers***

15. A **medium risk traveller** may only enter Western Australia if the person:
- (a) is an **approved traveller**; and
  - (b) despite paragraph 4A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions, complies with paragraphs 4, 5, and 6A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions,
- and the person either:

- (c) meets each of the following additional requirements:
- (i) the person:
    - (A) has had administered to them a **full course of an approved COVID-19 vaccine** and produces **accepted proof of vaccination** to a **relevant officer** on request; or
    - (B) is **vaccine ineligible** and produces evidence of this to the satisfaction of a relevant officer on request; or
    - (C) is **vaccine exempt** and produces **accepted proof of vaccination exemption** to a relevant officer on request; and
  - (ii) the person has access to **suitable premises** which are located:
    - (A) in the case of a medium risk traveller who has **entered Western Australia** other than by crossing the border by road, within a distance that may reasonably be travelled by **motor vehicle** within 12 hours, including provision for reasonable rest periods, and without exceeding applicable speed limits, of their **point of entry** into Western Australia; or
    - (B) in the case of a medium risk traveller who has entered Western Australia by crossing the border by road, within a distance of 1500 kilometres of their point of entry into Western Australia; and
  - (iii) if the person is not an **exempt child**, the person has downloaded the **G2G Now app** to a **suitable device** which will be accessible to that person at all times while they remain subject to a quarantine requirement; or
- (d) is approved by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose notwithstanding that the person does not meet one or more of the additional requirements in paragraph 15(c), and complies with any terms or conditions to which that approval is subject.



*Presentation for testing requirements for medium risk travellers*

16. Unless an authorised officer directs otherwise, a medium risk traveller:
- (a) must comply with the **24 hour presentation requirement**; and
  - (b) notwithstanding any provision to the contrary in the Presentation for Testing Directions (No 37), is not required to comply with the 48 hour presentation requirement.

*Quarantine requirements applying to medium risk travellers*

17. Unless an authorised officer directs otherwise, which direction may add to, remove or modify the requirements of this paragraph, a medium risk traveller:
- (a) falling into one or more of the categories described in paragraph 68(a) to (e), must comply with the **government official requirements**; or
  - (b) falling into paragraph 68(f) to (g) must comply with the self-quarantine requirements or any **modified quarantine direction** given to the person by an authorised officer; and
  - (c) despite paragraph 4A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions, must comply with paragraph 5A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.
18. Notwithstanding any provision in a **quarantine requirement** that allows a person to travel a greater distance or stop for rest while travelling to suitable premises, a medium risk traveller who has entered Western Australia other than by crossing the border by road, must travel:
- (a) as soon as possible; and
  - (b) by the most direct route available; and
  - (c) without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest, and for the avoidance of doubt without stopping overnight,
- to suitable premises that are located within a distance that may reasonably be travelled by motor vehicle within 12 hours, including provision for reasonable rest periods, and without exceeding applicable speed limits, of their point of entry into Western Australia, unless alternate travel arrangements have been approved by me or a person

authorised by me for that purpose and the medium risk traveller complies with any terms or conditions to which that approval is subject.

19. Notwithstanding any provision in a quarantine requirement that allows a person to travel a greater distance or stop for rest while travelling to suitable premises, a medium risk traveller who has entered Western Australia by road, must travel:

- (a) as soon as possible; and
- (b) by the most direct route available; and
- (c) without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest, including for the purpose of stopping overnight for one night only; and
- (d) without exceeding applicable speed limits

to suitable premises that are located within 1500 kilometres, of their point of entry into Western Australia, unless alternate travel arrangements have been approved by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose and the medium risk traveller complies with any terms or conditions to which that approval is subject.

20. A medium risk traveller (other than an exempt child) who has entered Western Australia must, at all times while such person remains subject to a quarantine requirement:

- (a) do all things necessary to ensure that the G2G Now app may be used through their suitable device, including but not limited to:
  - (i) enabling camera access for the G2G Now app; and
  - (ii) enabling push notifications for the G2G Now app; and
  - (iii) enabling location services for the G2G Now app; and
- (b) have read the **terms of use**; and
- (c) remain in close proximity to their suitable device; and
- (d) monitor their suitable device for messages or instructions received from the G2G Now app; and
- (e) promptly respond to any message received from the G2G Now app in a manner consistent with that message, and comply with any instructions received from the G2G Now app; and

- (f) subject to paragraph 44, use the G2G Now app in accordance with the terms of use,

unless such person has been exempted from compliance with this paragraph 20 by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose, and the medium risk traveller complies with any terms or conditions to which that exemption is subject.

### **Requirements for high risk travellers**

#### *Entry requirements applying to high risk travellers*

21. A **high risk traveller** may only enter Western Australia if the person:

- (a) is an approved traveller; and
- (b) despite paragraph 4A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions, complies with paragraphs 4, 5, and 6A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions,

and the person either:

- (c) meets each of the following additional requirements:
- (i) the person:
- (A) has had administered to them a full course of an approved COVID-19 vaccine and produces accepted proof of vaccination to a relevant officer on request; or
- (B) is vaccine ineligible and produces evidence of this to the satisfaction of a relevant officer on request; or
- (C) is vaccine exempt and produces accepted proof of vaccination exemption to a relevant officer on request; and
- (ii) the person has access to suitable premises which are located within 200 kilometres of their point of entry into Western Australia; and
- (iii) if the person is not an exempt child, the person has downloaded the G2G Now app to a suitable device which will be accessible to that person at all times while they remain subject to a quarantine requirement; or
- (d) is approved by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose notwithstanding that the person does not meet one or more of the additional



requirements in paragraph 21(c), and complies with any terms or conditions to which that approval is subject.

***Presentation for testing requirements for high risk travellers***

22. Unless an authorised officer directs otherwise, a high risk traveller:
- (a) must comply with the 24 hour presentation requirement; and
  - (b) notwithstanding any provision to the contrary in the Presentation for Testing Directions (No 37), is not required to comply with the 48 hour presentation requirement.

***Quarantine requirements applying to high risk travellers***

23. Unless an authorised officer directs otherwise, which direction may add to, remove or modify the requirements of this paragraph, a high risk traveller:
- (a) falling into one or more of the categories described in paragraph 68(a) to (e), must comply with the government official requirements; or
  - (b) falling into paragraph 68(f) to (g) must comply with the self-quarantine requirements or any modified quarantine direction given to the person by an authorised officer; and
  - (c) despite paragraph 4A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions, must comply with paragraph 5A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.
24. Notwithstanding any provision in a quarantine requirement that allows a person to travel a greater distance or stop for rest while travelling to suitable premises, a high risk traveller who has entered Western Australia must travel:
- (a) as soon as possible; and
  - (b) by the most direct route available; and
  - (c) without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest, and for the avoidance of doubt without stopping overnight,
- to suitable premises that are located within 200 kilometres of their point of entry into Western Australia, unless alternate travel arrangements have been approved by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose, and the high risk traveller complies with any terms or conditions to which that approval is subject.

25. A high risk traveller (other than an exempt child) who has entered Western Australia must, at all times while such person remains subject to a quarantine requirement that is not the **centre quarantine requirements**:

- (a) do all things necessary to ensure that the G2G Now app may be used through their suitable device, including but not limited to:
  - (i) enabling camera access for the G2G Now app; and
  - (ii) enabling push notifications for the G2G Now app; and
  - (iii) enabling location services for the G2G Now app; and
- (b) have read the terms of use; and
- (c) remain in close proximity to their suitable device; and
- (d) monitor their suitable device for messages or instructions received from the G2G Now app; and
- (e) promptly respond to any message received from the G2G Now app in a manner consistent with that message, and comply with any instructions received from the G2G Now app; and
- (f) subject to paragraph 44, use the G2G Now app in accordance with the terms of use,

unless such person has been exempted from compliance with this paragraph 25 by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose, and the high risk traveller complies with any terms or conditions to which that exemption is subject.

26. If a high risk traveller resides or intends to reside in suitable premises at which there is, or will be, an **exposed household contact**, the high risk traveller must notify the WA Police Force by calling the 13 COVID (13 268 43) hotline at the earliest practicable time, providing the following information in relation to each person who is or will be an exposed household contact:

- (a) full name; and
- (b) date of birth; and
- (c) telephone number; and
- (d) email address; and

- (e) address of suitable premises.

### **Requirements for extreme risk travellers**

#### *Entry requirements applying to extreme risk travellers*

27. An **extreme risk traveller** may only enter Western Australia if the person:

- (a) is:
- (i) a **government official extreme risk traveller**; or
  - (ii) a specialist required for the performance of time-critical services where the specialist's skills are not otherwise reasonably available in Western Australia:
    - (A) whose entry into Western Australia has been individually approved by me or the Chief Health Officer; or
    - (B) who belongs to a specified class of specialist worker that has been approved by me or the Chief Health Officer for the purposes of this paragraph 27(a)(ii); or
  - (iii) a person approved under paragraph 68(g) on one of the following grounds:
    - (A) to attend the funeral of a direct lineal relative; or
    - (B) to visit a direct lineal relative who is terminally ill and/or receiving palliative care; or
    - (C) is a member of the family of an approved traveller; or
    - (D) is a person who is a student and usually resides in an education residential facility in another State or Territory (such as, for example, a boarding school or college) which is closed for scheduled holidays, who needs to enter Western Australia to stay with family or a carer; and

*Note: This provision is not confined to persons under the age of 18. It may include, for example, a boarder at a high school or a university student living at one of the university's residential colleges.*



- (b) despite paragraphs 4A and 4B of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions, complies with paragraphs 4, 5, and 6A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions; and
- (c) meets each of the following additional requirements, unless such entry has been approved by me or the Chief Health Officer:
  - (i) the person:
    - (A) has had administered to them a full course of an approved COVID-19 vaccine and produces accepted proof of vaccination to a relevant officer on request; or
    - (B) is vaccine ineligible and produces evidence of this to the satisfaction of a relevant officer on request; or
    - (C) is vaccine exempt and produces accepted proof of vaccination exemption to a relevant officer on request; and
  - (ii)
  - (iii) if the person will not be subject to the centre quarantine requirements, the person has access to suitable premises which are located within 200 kilometres of their point of entry into Western Australia; and
  - (iv) if the person will not be subject to the centre quarantine requirements or is not an exempt child, the person has downloaded the G2G Now app to a suitable device which will be accessible to that person at all times while they remain subject to a quarantine requirement.

***Quarantine requirements applying to government official extreme risk travellers***

28. A government official extreme risk traveller who enters Western Australia:

- (a) must, subject to paragraph 29, comply with:
  - (i) the centre quarantine requirements; or
  - (ii) a modified quarantine direction described in paragraph 104(b) of these directions; or
  - (iii) the government official requirements,

as directed by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose; and

- (b) must comply with:
  - (i) the airport presentation requirement; and
  - (ii) the 24 hour presentation requirement (unless the government official extreme risk traveller was tested for COVID-19 after complying with the airport presentation requirement); and
  - (iii) the 6<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement; and
  - (iv) the 12<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement,

unless that government official extreme risk traveller is subject to the centre quarantine requirements; and

- (c) despite paragraphs 4A and 4B of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions, must comply with paragraph 5A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.

29. A government official extreme risk traveller who:

- (a) is directed under paragraph 28(a)(i) to comply with the centre quarantine requirements; and
- (b) becomes obliged to perform duties or functions of their office at a time when they remain subject to the centre quarantine requirements,

may be given a modified quarantine direction described in paragraph 104(b) of these directions by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose, and must, from the time any such direction is given, comply with the modified quarantine direction and not the centre quarantine requirements.

30. Notwithstanding any provision in a quarantine requirement that allows a person to travel a greater distance or stop for rest while travelling to suitable premises, a government official extreme risk traveller who is not subject to the centre quarantine requirements and who has entered Western Australia must travel as soon as possible, and by the most direct route available, and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest, to suitable premises that are located within 200 kilometres of their point of entry into Western Australia, unless alternate travel arrangements have been approved by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose, and the

government official extreme risk traveller complies with any terms or conditions to which that approval is subject.

31. A government official extreme risk traveller who has entered Western Australia and who is not subject to the centre quarantine requirements must, at all times while such person remains subject to a quarantine requirement:

- (a) do all things necessary to ensure that the G2G Now app may be used through their suitable device, including but not limited to:
  - (i) enabling camera access for the G2G Now app; and
  - (ii) enabling push notifications for the G2G Now app; and
  - (iii) enabling location services for the G2G Now app; and
- (b) have read the terms of use; and
- (c) remain in close proximity to their suitable device; and
- (d) monitor their suitable device for messages or instructions received from the G2G Now app; and
- (e) promptly respond to any message received from the G2G Now app in a manner consistent with that message, and comply with any instructions received from the G2G Now app; and
- (f) subject to paragraph 44, use the G2G Now app in accordance with the terms of use,

unless such person has been exempted from compliance with this paragraph 31 by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose, and the government official extreme risk traveller complies with any terms or conditions to which that exemption is subject.

32. If a government official extreme risk traveller resides or intends to reside in suitable premises at which there is, or will be, an exposed household contact, the government official extreme risk traveller must notify the WA Police Force by calling the 13 COVID (13 268 43) hotline at the earliest practicable time, providing the following information in relation to each person who is or will be an exposed household contact:

- (a) full name; and
- (b) date of birth; and



- (c) telephone number; and
- (d) email address; and
- (e) address of suitable premises.

***Quarantine requirements applying to other extreme risk travellers***

33. If the extreme risk traveller is a **specialist extreme risk traveller** or is an extreme risk traveller falling into paragraph 27(a)(iii), the extreme risk traveller:

- (a) must comply with the centre quarantine requirements; and
- (b) despite paragraphs 4A and 4B of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions, must comply with paragraph 5A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions provided that they must comply with the centre quarantine requirements and not the Quarantine (Undiagnosed) Directions during any period when they remain subject to the centre quarantine requirements.

34. Notwithstanding any provision to the contrary in the Presentation for Testing Directions (No 37), an extreme risk traveller who is a specialist extreme risk traveller or is an extreme risk traveller falling into paragraph 27(a)(iii) is not required to comply with the:

- (a) airport presentation requirement; or
- (b) 48 hour presentation requirement; or
- (c) 6<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement; or
- (d) 12<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement.

**Requirements for indirect international arrivals**

***Entry requirements applying to indirect international arrivals***

35. An indirect international arrival, other than any person who is an extreme risk traveller or who is subject to a specified arrangement, may only enter Western Australia if the person:

- (a) is an approved traveller; and

(b) despite paragraph 4B of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions, complies with paragraphs 4, 5, and 6A of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions,

and the person either:

(c) meets each of the following additional requirements:

(i) the person:

(A) has had administered to them a full course of an approved COVID-19 vaccine and produces accepted proof of vaccination to a relevant officer on request; or

(B) is vaccine ineligible and produces evidence of this to the satisfaction of a relevant officer on request; or

(C) is vaccine exempt and produces accepted proof of vaccination exemption to a relevant officer on request; or

(d) is approved by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose notwithstanding that the person does not meet one or more of the additional requirements in paragraph (c), and complies with any terms or conditions to which that approval is subject.

*Quarantine requirements applying to indirect international arrivals*

36. An indirect international arrival, other than any person who is subject to a specified arrangement:

(a) must, unless otherwise directed by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose, which direction may add to, remove or modify the requirements of this paragraph, comply with the centre quarantine requirements; and

(b) despite paragraph 4B of the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions, must comply with paragraph 5A of the Control Border for Western Australia Directions provided that they must comply with the centre quarantine requirements and not the Quarantine (Undiagnosed) Directions during any period when they remain subject to the centre quarantine requirements.

37. Unless otherwise directed by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose, which direction may add to, remove or modify the requirements of this paragraph, and notwithstanding any provision to the contrary in the Presentation for Testing Directions (No 37), an indirect international arrival is not required to comply with the:
- (a) airport presentation requirement; or
  - (b) 48 hour presentation requirement; or
  - (c) 6<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement; or
  - (d) 12<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement.

**Requirements applying to exposed household contacts and persons having direct contact with an extreme risk traveller**

*Quarantine requirements applying to exposed household contacts*

38. If a high risk traveller or an extreme risk traveller (**affected traveller**) who is subject to a quarantine requirement resides in suitable premises at which any other person is also residing, the other person (**A**) becomes an exposed household contact for the purposes of these directions from the time the affected traveller and A are first in or at the suitable premises at the same time, provided that A does not become an exposed household contact if the affected traveller:
- (a) has undertaken quarantine at a quarantine centre for a period of 11 or more days in accordance with the centre quarantine requirements or the **children requirements**; and
  - (b) has left their allocated room at the quarantine centre in accordance with the centre quarantine requirements or the children requirements in order to undertake quarantine at the suitable premises.
39. An exposed household contact must, unless otherwise directed by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose:
- (a) in addition to the requirements in paragraph 44, comply with paragraphs 21(c)(iii) and 25 as if that exposed household contact is a high risk traveller provided that the obligation to download the G2G Now app arises at the time the person becomes an exposed household contact; and



(b) in a case where they are sharing suitable premises with a high risk traveller, comply with:

- (i) the self-quarantine requirements; or
- (ii) if the exposed household contact is a person responsible for the care of a **child** residing at the suitable premises, the children requirements,

for the **high risk modified quarantine period**, save for any requirements relating to how a person must travel to suitable premises or what a person must do while travelling to suitable premises; and

(c) in a case where they are sharing suitable premises with an extreme risk traveller comply with:

- (i) the self-quarantine requirements; or
- (ii) if the exposed household contact is a person responsible for the care of a child residing at the suitable premises, the children requirements,

for the **extreme risk contact modified quarantine period**, save for any requirements relating to how a person must travel to suitable premises or what a person must do while travelling to suitable premises; and

(d) comply with the 12<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement and, if the exposed household contact is subject to the children requirements, ensure any child in connection with whom the exposed household contact is required to comply with the children requirements complies with the 12<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement; and

(e) unless the person has evidence that such notice has already been given pursuant to paragraph 26 or 32 (as applicable), as soon as practicable after becoming an exposed household contact, notify the WA Police Force by calling the 13 COVID (13 268 43) hotline that the person is an exposed household contact, providing the following details:

- (i) full name; and
- (ii) date of birth; and

- (iii) telephone number; and
- (iv) email address; and
- (v) address of suitable premises.

***Quarantine requirements applying to persons having direct contact with extreme risk travellers***

40. If an extreme risk traveller has had **direct contact** with a person (**B**) other than:

- (a) an exposed household contact; or
- (b) a person who is not an exposed household contact but who resides in suitable premises at which the extreme risk traveller is also residing,

while the extreme risk traveller is subject to a quarantine requirement, B becomes an **extreme risk contact** for the purposes of these directions from the time the extreme risk traveller and B have direct contact.

41. An extreme risk contact must:

- (a) unless otherwise directed by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose, in addition to the requirements in paragraph 44, comply with paragraphs 27(c)(iv) and 31 as if that extreme risk contact is a government official extreme risk traveller who is not subject to the centre quarantine requirements, provided that the obligation to download the G2G Now app arises at the time the person becomes an extreme risk contact; and
- (b) comply with:
  - (i) the self-quarantine requirements; or
  - (ii) if the extreme risk contact is a person responsible for the care of a child residing at the suitable premises, the children requirements, for the extreme risk contact modified quarantine period, save for any requirements relating to how a person must travel to suitable premises or what a person must do while travelling to suitable premises; and
- (c) comply with the:
  - (i) 48 hour presentation requirement; and
  - (ii) 6<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement; and

(iii) 12<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement,

and if the extreme risk contact is subject to the children requirements, must ensure any child in connection with whom the extreme risk contact is required to comply with the children requirements complies with the 48 hour presentation requirement, the 6<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement and the 12<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement; and

(d) unless the person has evidence that such notice has already been given pursuant to paragraph 32, as soon as practicable after becoming an extreme risk contact, must notify the WA Police Force by calling the 13 COVID (13 268 43) hotline that the person is an extreme risk contact, providing the following details:

- (i) full name; and
- (ii) date of birth; and
- (iii) telephone number; and
- (iv) email address; and
- (v) address of suitable premises.

## **General**

### ***Persons who have been in more than one outbreak jurisdiction***

42. If a medium risk traveller, high risk traveller or extreme risk traveller has been in more than one outbreak jurisdiction in the 14 days before the person enters Western Australia, the period that the person must quarantine for under a quarantine requirement is determined by reference to the date and time that the person was last in an outbreak jurisdiction.

*Example: State A and State B are both outbreak jurisdictions. In the period of 14 days before entering Western Australia, a person visited State A and then travelled to State B. The period of quarantine that person must complete in Western Australia is calculated by reference to the date and time that they were last in State B.*



*Children*

43. Unless an authorised officer directs otherwise, which direction may add to, remove or modify the requirements of this paragraph, if:
- (a) an extreme risk supervised quarantine traveller, a medium risk traveller or a high risk traveller is a child, the **parent** or parents who travelled with the child or into whose care the child is released must, unless otherwise directed, comply with the children requirements after the parent or parents enter Western Australia or take the child into their care, and not with paragraph 11(c), 17(a), 17(b), 23(a) or 23(b); or
  - (b) an extreme risk traveller or an indirect international arrival is a child who is released into the care of a parent or parents, that child, the parent or parents and any other members of the same household must comply with the centre quarantine requirements.

*G2G Now app*

44. Notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the terms of use:
- (a) use of the G2G Now app by medium risk travellers, high risk travellers, extreme risk travellers, exposed household contacts and extreme risk contacts, other than a **G2G Now exempt traveller** or an exempt child, is mandatory during the period of any quarantine requirement (other than a centre quarantine requirement) and not voluntary; and
  - (b) any request to provide consent that is built into the terms of use should not be read as a request to provide consent but instead as a request to read the terms of use, and any confirmation provided by the high risk traveller, extreme risk traveller, exposed household contact or extreme risk contact will take effect not as a consent but as an acknowledgment the person has read the terms of use.

*Obligation on owner or operator of aircraft*

45. The owner or operator of an **affected commercial aircraft** from which any person (**relevant person**) is expected to disembark onto land anywhere in Western Australia must:
- (a) provide a flight manifest to the Western Australian Police Force at least 6 hours prior to the departure of the relevant flight, and if the flight carries any

passenger who is not named on the flight manifest, must not allow that passenger to disembark onto land in Western Australia unless such passenger holds a valid **G2G Pass Entry QR Code**; or

- (b) if a flight manifest is not provided to the Western Australian Police Force at least 6 hours prior to the departure of the relevant flight, must not allow any passenger to disembark onto land in Western Australia unless such passenger holds a valid G2G Pass Entry QR Code.

***Varying the location at which quarantine requirements are discharged***

46. A person subject to a quarantine requirement under these directions may be given a further oral or written direction by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose doing one or both of the following:

- (a) varying the location at which that person must discharge their quarantine requirement; and
- (b) specifying how that person must travel from their current quarantine location to the new quarantine location.

***General obligation to comply***

47. A person who enters Western Australia pursuant to these directions must also comply with any other direction given to them by an authorised officer.

***Interaction with an exposure site direction***

48. If a person is subject to these directions and an **exposure site direction**:

- (a) the person may only enter Western Australia in accordance with these directions; and
- (b) the person must quarantine in accordance with these directions and not the exposure site direction, provided that, if the period of quarantine imposed by the exposure site direction ends at a later time than the quarantine requirement that the person is subject to under these directions, these directions must be read as requiring a period of quarantine that ends at the same time as the quarantine requirement that the person would be subject to under the exposure site direction.

### Unauthorised arrivals at Perth Airport

49. If an **unauthorised arrival** arrives at Perth Airport, the unauthorised arrival may be given a direction by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose:
- (a) requiring the unauthorised arrival to remain at Perth Airport until a flight is available by which the unauthorised arrival may leave Western Australia, and to leave Western Australia by that flight; or
  - (b) notwithstanding any prohibition on entering Western Australia that would otherwise apply under these directions or the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions, requiring the unauthorised arrival to travel to a location outside of Perth Airport, and quarantine in that location until the unauthorised arrival is given a further direction by me or a person authorised by me for that purpose; or
  - (c) permitting an unauthorised arrival to remain in Western Australia subject to terms and conditions with which the person must comply.
50. Without limiting what may be included in the relevant direction:
- (a) a direction given pursuant to paragraph 49 (including a further direction given pursuant to paragraph 49(b)) may also require the unauthorised arrival to do things or adopt measures to reduce the risk to COVID-19 transmission, including to wait in a particular location, travel in a particular manner or at a particular time, wear a face mask, or maintain physical distance from other persons; and
  - (b) a further direction given pursuant to paragraph 49(b) may require an unauthorised traveller to travel from their quarantine location to Perth Airport and to leave Western Australia.
51. Notwithstanding any direction given under paragraph 49(b), an unauthorised arrival is not an approved traveller.

### INCONSISTENCY

52. In the event of any inconsistency between a provision of these directions and a provision of:
- (a) a specified arrangement; or



- (b) the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions,  
these directions prevail to the extent of the inconsistency.

#### AUTHORISATIONS

53. Without limiting any other authorisation in effect, **border officers** are authorised pursuant to section 61 of the Act to give directions as authorised officers under, pursuant to, or for the purposes of giving effect to these directions.
54. Except in relation to the authorisations under paragraphs 55 and 56, any **police officer** acting at or above the rank of Senior Sergeant is authorised to give approval to, authorise, direct, or exempt a person or category of persons under paragraphs 6(c), 15(d), 18, 19, 20, 21(d), 24, 25, 28(a), 29, 30, 31, 41(a), 46, 49, 68(f) or 68(g) of these directions, including any terms or conditions to which that approval, authorisation, direction or exemption is subject.
55. Any police officer acting at or above the rank of Inspector is authorised to give approval to, authorise, direct, or exempt a person or category of persons:
- (a) who is an indirect international arrival under paragraphs 35(d), 36(a), 37, 68(f) or 68(g) of these directions; or
- (b) who is an extreme risk traveller under paragraph 68(g) on one of the grounds in paragraph 27(a)(iii) of these directions,  
including any terms or conditions to which that approval, authorisation, direction or exemption is subject.
56. Any police officer holding the position of:
- (a) Assistant Commissioner, Operation Tide; and
- (b) Police Commander, Operation Tide; and
- (c) Deputy Police Commander, Operation Tide; and
- (d) Police Commander Operations, Operation Tide; and
- (e) Superintendent, Border and Quarantine Operations, Operation Tide; and
- (f) State COVID Command Inspector, Operation Tide,

is authorised to give a direction to an unauthorised arrival permitting the person to remain in Western Australia, under paragraph 49(c) of these directions, including any terms or conditions to which that direction is subject.

## INTERPRETATION

57. Unless specified otherwise, any reference in these directions to any other direction made by the State Emergency Coordinator is deemed to be a reference to that direction as amended or replaced from time to time.

## DEFINITIONS

58. **6<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement** has the same meaning that it has in the Presentation for Testing Directions (No 37).
59. **12<sup>th</sup> day presentation requirement** has the same meaning that it has in the Presentation for Testing Directions (No 37).
60. **24 hour presentation requirement** has the same meaning that it has in the Presentation for Testing Directions (No 37)..
61. **48 hour presentation requirement** has the same meaning that it has in the Presentation for Testing Directions (No 37).
62. **Accepted proof of vaccination** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.
63. **Accepted proof of vaccination exemption** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.
64. **Affected commercial aircraft** means an aircraft carrying paying passengers which embarked any passenger on board the aircraft from a high risk jurisdiction or an extreme risk jurisdiction.
65. **Aircraft** includes any vehicle for travelling by air.
66. **Airport presentation requirement** has the same meaning that it has in the Presentation for Testing Directions (No 37).
67. **Approved COVID-19 vaccine** means:
- (a) any vaccine that has been approved by the Therapeutic Goods Administration for use in Australia for the purpose of vaccinating persons against COVID-19; or

- (b) any other vaccine specified by the Chief Health Officer, or any other person authorised by the Chief Health Officer for that purpose, as an approved COVID-19 vaccine.

68. **Approved traveller** means a person who falls into one or more of the following categories:

*National, State and Territory security and governance*

- (a) a senior Government official who, in carrying out their official duties, is responsible (alone or with others) for the safety of the Nation or a State or Territory against threats such as terrorism, war, or espionage and is required to be present in Western Australia in connection with those duties; or
- (b) active Australian military personnel (including members of the Australian Defence Force Reserve on active duty) required to be on duty in Western Australia while in Western Australia, or any category of such personnel; or
- (c) a member of the Commonwealth Parliament; or
- (d) a person who is carrying out functions under a law of the Commonwealth; or
- (e) the Premier of Western Australia and any member or members of the Premier's staff; or

*Specialist skills not available in Western Australia*

- (f) a specialist or category of specialist required for the performance of time-critical services where the specialist's skills are not otherwise reasonably available in Western Australia, who me or a person authorised by me for the purpose, approves; or

*Note: A person who performs their duties according to an established work schedule or roster will not be considered a specialist.*

*Persons otherwise approved on any other grounds, including other compassionate grounds*

- (g) any person or category of persons who me or a person authorised by me for the purpose, approves, whether on any other compassionate ground or on any other ground whatsoever.

*Note: This provision for approving persons or categories of persons is intended to ensure that where a person or category of persons is not provided*



*for, either generally or in a particular case, consideration can be given to whether entry should be permitted and, if so, on what terms. Consideration will be given on a case-by-case basis.*

69. **Authorised officer** has the same meaning that it has in the Act.
70. **Border officer** means:
- (a) an **emergency officer**; or
  - (b) a member of the Australian Border Force; or
  - (c) a member of the Australian Federal Police.
71. **Centre quarantine requirements** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.
72. **Child** means a person under the age of 18 years.
73. **Children requirements** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.
74. **Direct contact** means:
- (a) more than 15 minutes of face-to-face contact in any setting; or
  - (b) more than 2 hours in the same room, or
  - (c) any face-to-face contact where face coverings are not worn by either person or physical distancing of 1.5 m is not maintained at all times.
75. **Direction** includes a quarantine direction and any other direction under the Act or the *Public Health Act 2016* (WA), whether the direction is given orally or in writing.
76. **Emergency officer** has the same meaning that it has in the *Public Health Act 2016* (WA).
77. **Enter**:
- (a) in respect of a person subject to a specified arrangement containing a definition of 'enter', has the same meaning that it has in the specified arrangement; or
  - (b) otherwise has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions, and

**enters and entered** has a corresponding meaning.

78. **Excused supervised quarantine traveller** means an extreme risk supervised quarantine traveller meeting each of the following conditions:
- (a) the person travels directly by charter vehicle from the place where they undertook **supervised quarantine** to the airport; and
  - (b) in the interval between the person arriving at the airport and the person boarding a charter flight, the person waits in a location where the only other persons present are persons contemplated in paragraph (c) below; and
  - (c) the only persons on the charter flight are:
    - (i) pilots and crew who are necessary to safely operate the charter flight; and
    - (ii) other supervised quarantine travellers who satisfy paragraphs 7(a) and (b) of these directions; and
  - (d) having boarded the charter flight, the person does not disembark the charter flight outside of Western Australia; and
  - (e) the person enters Western Australia no longer than 12 hours after completing the period of supervised quarantine; and
  - (f) the person wore a face mask at all times between leaving the place where they undertook supervised quarantine and entering Western Australia, unless one or more of the **face covering exceptions** applied to the person at the time.
79. **Exempt child** means a person who:
- (a) is under the age of 16 at the time they enter Western Australia; and
  - (b) will remain under the supervision of a parent or guardian at all times while they remain subject to a quarantine requirement under these directions.
80. **Exposed household contact** means any person who becomes an exposed household contact pursuant to paragraph 38.
81. **Exposure period** means a period of time identified in materials published by the relevant government authority of any Australian State or Territory as being a time

period when a person who was at or within the **exposure site** was at heightened risk of contracting COVID-19.

82. **Exposure site** means a specific building, business, facility or location that has been identified in publicly available materials published by the government of any Australian State or Territory as being a location where a heightened risk of contracting COVID-19 existed if persons were at or within that location during the **exposure period**.
83. **Exposure site direction** means a direction made under the Act which imposes obligations on a person based upon that person having been at an exposure site during the relevant exposure period.
84. **Extreme risk contact** means any person who becomes an extreme risk contact pursuant to paragraph 40.
85. **Extreme risk jurisdiction** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.
86. **Extreme risk contact modified quarantine period** means the period ending 14 days:
- (a) after the day on which the extreme risk traveller was last in an **extreme risk jurisdiction** or a **high risk jurisdiction**, whichever is the later, in the case of person who became an extreme risk contact pursuant to paragraph 38; or
  - (b) after the day on which the extreme risk traveller had direct contact with the person in the case of person who became an extreme risk contact pursuant to paragraph 40.
87. **Extreme risk supervised quarantine traveller** means a person who completed a 14 day period of supervised quarantine in another State or Territory without displaying **symptoms** and, at the time of completing supervised quarantine, the other State or Territory is an extreme risk jurisdiction.
88. **Extreme risk traveller** means a person, other than a person subject to a specified arrangement, who has been in an extreme risk jurisdiction:
- (a) after the relevant time for that outbreak jurisdiction; and
  - (b) in the 14 days before the person enters Western Australia,
- and includes a person who is also an indirect international arrival, but excludes a



person who enters Western Australia as a supervised quarantine traveller in accordance with paragraph 7.

89. **Face covering exception** means any of the following circumstances or situations that apply to the person at the relevant time:

- (a) the person is within or at their home unless another direction requires a face covering to be worn in that circumstance; or
- (b) the person is a child 12 years of age or under; or
- (c) the person has a physical, developmental or mental illness, injury, condition or disability which makes wearing a face covering unsuitable; or
- (d) the person is communicating with a person who is deaf or hard of hearing and visibility of the mouth is essential for communication; or
- (e) the nature of a person's occupation means that wearing a face covering is impractical to perform that occupation or creates a risk to their health and safety; or
- (f) the person needs to temporarily remove their face covering so as to enable another person to appropriately perform their occupation; or
- (g) the nature of a person's work or the activity that they are engaging in means that clear enunciation or visibility of the mouth is essential; or
- (h) the person is consuming food, drink or medicine; or
- (i) the person is asked to remove the face covering to ascertain identity; or
- (j) not wearing a face covering is required for emergency purposes (other than emergency preparation or emergency preparation activities, unless another exception specified in this paragraph applies); or
- (k) the person is working in the absence of others in an enclosed indoor space (unless and until another person enters that indoor space); or
- (l) the person is running or jogging or otherwise engaged in some form of strenuous or vigorous exercise or physical activity; or
- (m) the person is travelling in a motor vehicle and is the sole occupant of that vehicle; or

- (n) the person is undergoing medical or dental related care or treatment to the extent that such care or treatment requires that no face covering be worn; or
- (o) the person is directed by a judicial officer or tribunal member in proceedings in a court or tribunal to remove their face covering to ensure the proper conduct of those proceedings; or
- (p) not wearing a face covering is otherwise required or authorised by law; or
- (q) wearing a face covering is not safe in all the circumstances,

provided that, where a person is relying on an exception under subparagraph (d) to (q), that person resumes wearing the face covering as soon as reasonably practicable after the person no longer falls within the relevant exception.

*Note: For the avoidance of doubt, nothing in this paragraph permits a person to do any of the activities mentioned this paragraph if the person is otherwise prohibited from doing so by operation of a quarantine requirement or other direction.*

90. **Full course** means:

- (a) in respect of the SPIKEVAX, VAXZEVRIA and COMIRNATY – BNT162b2 vaccines, two doses of the vaccine administered with an appropriate interval between doses; and
- (b) in respect of the COVID-19 Vaccine Janssen, a single dose of that vaccine; and
- (c) in respect of any other approved COVID-19 vaccine, such number of doses of that vaccine as specified by the Chief Health Officer or a person authorised by the Chief Health Officer for that purpose.

91. **G2G Now app** means the app known as 'G2G Now' that facilitates electronic compliance checks on persons subject to a quarantine requirement.

92. **G2G Now exempt traveller** means a person who has been exempted from compliance with paragraph 20, 25 or 31 of these directions.

93. **G2G Pass Entry QR Code** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.

94. **G2G Pass Platform** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.

95. **Government official extreme risk traveller** means an extreme risk traveller who is an approved traveller falling within one or more of the categories defined in paragraph 68(a) to (e) of these directions.
96. **Government official requirements** means the requirements set out in Schedule A to these directions.
97. **High risk jurisdiction** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.
98. **High risk modified quarantine period** means the period ending 14 days after the day on which the high risk traveller was last in a high risk jurisdiction.
99. **High risk traveller** means a person, other than a person subject to a specified arrangement, who has been in a high risk jurisdiction:
- (a) after the relevant time for that outbreak jurisdiction; and
  - (b) in the 14 days before the person enters Western Australia,
- but excludes any person who is an extreme risk traveller or an indirect international arrival or who enters Western Australia as a supervised quarantine traveller in accordance with paragraph 7.
100. **Hospital** has the same meaning that it has in the *Health Services Act 2016* (WA).
101. **Indirect international arrival** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.
102. **Medium risk jurisdiction** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.
103. **Medium risk traveller** means a person, other than a person subject to a specified arrangement, who has been in a **medium risk jurisdiction**:
- (a) after the relevant time for that outbreak jurisdiction; and
  - (b) in the 14 days before the person enters Western Australia,
- but excludes any person who is a high risk traveller or an extreme risk traveller or an indirect international arrival or who enters Western Australia as a supervised quarantine traveller in accordance with paragraph 7.



104. **Modified quarantine direction** means:
- (a) the directions set out in Schedule 4 to the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions if a person entered Western Australia to:
    - (i) provide care to a dependent person who resides in Western Australia; or
    - (ii) receive care from a person who resides in Western Australia; or
    - (iii) attend a funeral service; or
    - (iv) visit a relative who has had a serious medical episode or whose death is imminent; or
    - (v) receive urgent and essential medical treatment; or
    - (vi) comply with an order of an Australian court; or
  - (b) a direction entitled "Modified Quarantine Direction" which is sent to the person via the **G2G Pass Platform** or to the email address they nominated through the G2G Pass Platform.
105. **Motor vehicle** has the same meaning that it has in paragraph (b) of the definition of "motor vehicle" in section 4 of the *Road Traffic (Administration) Act 2008* (WA).
106. **Operator**, in relation to an affected aircraft, means a person who uses the aircraft in the course of carrying on a commercial air transport enterprise that involves offering or operating scheduled or chartered air services.
107. **Outbreak jurisdiction** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.
108. **Parent**, in relation to a child, includes a guardian or person with parental responsibility for the child.
109. **Person in authority**, in relation to a place, means the owner, operator or person apparently in charge of that place.
110. **Point of entry** means the place at which the person first enters Western Australia.
111. **Police officer** means a person appointed under Part I of the *Police Act 1892* (WA).
112. **Post-quarantine presentation requirement** has the same meaning that it has in the Presentation for Testing Directions (No 37).

113. **Private vehicle** means a vehicle in which a person is the sole occupant other than the driver.
114. **Quarantine requirement** includes:
- (a) the self-quarantine requirements; and
  - (b) the Government official requirements; and
  - (c) a modified quarantine direction; and
  - (d) the children requirements; and
  - (e) the centre quarantine requirements.
115. **Relevant officer** means:
- (a) an authorised officer; or
  - (b) an emergency officer; or
  - (c) a **responsible officer**.
116. **Relevant time** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.
117. **Responsible officer** means:
- (a) an officer, employee or contractor of the Department of Health; or
  - (b) an officer, employee or contractor of a health service provider, as that term is defined by section 6 of the *Health Services Act 2016* (WA); or
  - (c) any other person authorised by the Chief Health Officer orally or in writing to perform a function for the purposes of these directions.
118. **Self-quarantine requirements** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.
119. **Specialist extreme risk traveller** means an extreme risk traveller meeting the requirements of paragraph 27(a)(ii) of these directions.
120. **Specified arrangement** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.
121. **Suitable device** means a mobile phone or other electronic device which is capable of supporting the use of the G2G Now app.

122. **Suitable premises** means premises which meet the following criteria:
- (a) they are suitable for the person to reside in for a period of up to 14 days; and
  - (b) if the person is or is likely to be required by a direction to present for testing, they are close enough to a place where testing can occur in accordance with a direction to enable the person to comply with that direction; and
  - (c) they enable the person quarantining there to have access to a bedroom, and preferably a bathroom, without the need to share them with any other person who is not also quarantining there; and
  - (d) food and medication can be delivered to them as required without the need to come into contact with the person quarantining there.
123. **Supervised quarantine** means quarantine undertaken under the supervision of medical or other staff of, or engaged by, the Australian State or Territory in which the period of quarantine in relation to COVID-19 was completed.
- Example: A level of supervision equivalent to the supervision provided for by centre quarantine requirements would constitute supervised quarantine.*
124. **Supervised quarantine requirements** means each of the following:
- (a) the person travelled directly from the place at which they undertook supervised quarantine to the airport, and promptly boarded a flight to Western Australia; and
  - (b) having boarded a flight to Western Australia, the person did not disembark from the aircraft at a location outside of Western Australia; and
  - (c) the person entered Western Australia no longer than 12 hours after completing the period of supervised quarantine described in paragraph 125; and
  - (d) the person produces evidence to the satisfaction of an authorised officer or relevant officer that the person completed the period of supervised quarantine described in paragraph 125.
125. **Supervised quarantine traveller** means a person who completed a 14 day period of supervised quarantine in another State or Territory without displaying symptoms and,



at the time of completing supervised quarantine, the other State or Territory is an outbreak jurisdiction.

- 126. **Symptoms** means any one or more of the following:
  - (a) a fever of 37.5 degrees or above; or
  - (b) a recent history of fever; or
  - (c) symptoms of acute respiratory infection (including, but without limitation, shortness of breath, a cough or sore throat); or
  - (d) a loss of smell or taste.
- 127. **Terms of use** means the terms and conditions for the use of the G2G Now app, including any consent contained therein.
- 128. **Transport, freight and logistics driver** has the same meaning that it has in the Transport, Freight and Logistics Directions (No 9).
- 129. **Unauthorised arrival** means a medium risk traveller, high risk traveller, extreme risk traveller or indirect international arrival who is not authorised to enter Western Australia pursuant to these directions.
- 130. **Vaccine exempt** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.
- 131. **Vaccine ineligible** has the same meaning that it has in the Controlled Border for Western Australia Directions.

**PENALTIES**

It may be an offence not to comply with any of these directions, punishable by imprisonment for up to 12 months or a fine of up to \$50,000 for an individual or \$250,000 for a body corporate.



.....  
**Christopher John Dawson**  
Commissioner of Police and State Emergency Coordinator

7 January 2022 1749 hours

## SCHEDULE A

### Government Official Requirements

1. You must travel as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest to suitable premises.
2. You must travel to the suitable premises:
  - (a) in your own vehicle or a **private vehicle**; or
  - (b) by taxi or rideshare service; or
  - (c) in another way which an authorised officer orally directs you to take,

and, for the avoidance of doubt, you must not travel to the suitable premises using any form of mass public transport, such as a bus or train.
3. As soon as you arrive at the suitable premises, you must remain inside them for a period ending 14 days commencing from the date and time you were last in an outbreak jurisdiction (**relevant period**) unless:
  - (a) you are given another direction which you are required by law to obey; or
  - (b) you must leave them to escape an immediate threat to your safety in accordance with paragraph 6; or
  - (c) you leave them to seek urgent medical treatment in accordance with paragraph 7; or
  - (d) you leave to present for COVID-19 testing in accordance with paragraph 8;  
or
  - (e) you leave the suitable premises where it is necessary to do so to perform your official duties or functions in accordance with paragraph 9.
4. If your suitable premises are an allocated room or apartment or other similar accommodation at an accommodation facility, you must remain inside your allocated room or apartment or other similar accommodation, and not access any shared facilities or common property at the accommodation facility.

5. While at the suitable premises, unless you are the only person in the suitable premises, you must:
- (a) remain in your bedroom at the suitable premises unless you leave that room to use a common area or bathroom of the suitable premises when, subject to paragraph (c), no other person is present in that common area or bathroom; and
  - (b) not allow any person to enter your bedroom at the suitable premises unless the person:
    - (i) is a person who ordinarily resides at the suitable premises and is also subject to a quarantine requirement; or
    - (ii) is a relevant officer, or a person assisting a relevant officer; or
    - (iii) enters the bedroom for medical or emergency purposes; or
    - (iv) is required to enter the bedroom for the purpose of performing critical and time-sensitive maintenance at the suitable premises; or
    - (v) is acting in compliance with a direction or instruction given by a relevant officer; and
  - (c) not allow any person to enter the bathroom or any common area of the suitable premises while you are using that bathroom or common area unless the person:
    - (i) is a person who ordinarily resides at the suitable premises and is also subject to a quarantine requirement; or
    - (ii) is a relevant officer, or a person assisting a relevant officer; or
    - (iii) enters the bathroom or common area of the suitable premises for medical or emergency purposes; or
    - (iv) is required to enter the bathroom or common area of suitable premises for the purpose of performing critical and time-sensitive maintenance at the suitable premises; or
    - (v) is acting in compliance with a direction or instruction given by a relevant officer.



6. If you leave the suitable premises to escape an immediate threat to your safety, you must:
  - (a) go no further from them than you have to in order to escape that threat; and
  - (b) return to the suitable premises as soon as it is safe for you to do so; and
  - (c) if you are unable to return to the suitable premises within an hour of leaving, telephone the police on 131 444 and inform them that you are subject to a self-quarantine requirement and had to leave the suitable premises.
  
7. You may leave the suitable premises to seek urgent medical treatment at a **hospital** for you or for someone else at the suitable premises provided that:
  - (a) it is necessary for you and the other person, if any, to leave those premises in order for that treatment to be provided; and
  - (b) before leaving the suitable premises to go to the hospital you:
    - (i) notify the relevant hospital that you and the other person, if any, are subject to these requirements; and
    - (ii) obtain approval from the relevant hospital to attend for treatment at the relevant hospital; and
  - (c) after obtaining the approval referred to in subparagraph (b)(ii) and as soon as reasonably practicable, contact an authorised officer and inform them that you and the other person, if any, have approval to attend the relevant hospital for treatment; and
  - (d) you and the other person, if any, go to the hospital by ambulance or by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest; and
  - (e) you and the other person, if any, comply with any direction or instruction given by a relevant officer at the hospital; and
  - (f) unless otherwise directed or instructed by a relevant officer, you and the other person, if any, return to the suitable premises as soon as possible after the urgent treatment has been provided and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest.

8. If you have been directed or instructed to present for COVID-19 testing you must:
- (a) leave the suitable premises and travel to the COVID Clinic nearest to you as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest; and
  - (b) comply with any other instruction which a relevant officer at the COVID Clinic gives you; and
  - (c) answer truthfully if a relevant officer at the COVID Clinic asks you to describe your state of health or asks whether you have or have had any symptoms; and
  - (d) remain at the COVID Clinic until:
    - (i) you have been tested for COVID-19; or
    - (ii) a relevant officer has instructed you that you may leave the COVID Clinic; and
  - (e) once you are no longer required to remain at the COVID Clinic, travel as soon as possible and by the most direct route available and without stopping except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest to the suitable premises and remain there in accordance with these requirements; and
  - (f) travel to and from the COVID Clinic nearest to you by:
    - (i) private vehicle, a taxi or rideshare service; or

*Note: a rideshare service does not include a bus, train or other form of mass public transport.*

    - (ii) walking, provided that:
      - (A) the COVID Clinic is located within 2 km of the suitable premises; and
      - (B) you take all reasonable steps to keep at least 1.5 metres away from any other person whilst walking to and from the COVID Clinic.

*Note: You must not leave your suitable premises for the purposes of being vaccinated against COVID-19.*

9. You may leave your suitable premises where it is necessary to do so to perform your official duties or functions, provided that:
- (a) before leaving the suitable premises, you:
    - (i) notify a **person in authority** at the place you propose to attend to perform your official duties or functions that you are subject to self-quarantine requirements; and
    - (ii) obtain the approval of the person in authority to attend that place; and
    - (iii) comply with any requirements or instructions given by the person in authority at that place; and
  - (b) you travel in a private vehicle to the place by the most direct and practicable route available and without stopping, except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest; and
  - (c) while you are at the place, you remain there only for so long as is reasonably necessary for you to perform your official duties or functions; and
  - (d) if you are required to travel from one place to another place to perform your official duties or functions, you comply with subparagraphs (a) to (c) in respect of each place at which you propose to attend to perform your official duties or functions; and
  - (e) following your attendance at the place or places and as soon as possible after you have performed your official duties or functions, you travel in a private vehicle to the suitable premises by the most direct and practicable route available and without stopping, except as required by law or necessary for fuel or rest.
10. You must take all reasonable steps to keep a written record of the following details relating to any person (A) with whom you have direct contact in the relevant period:
- (a) A's name; and
  - (b) A's contact telephone number; and
  - (c) the date and time when you had direct contact with A; and
  - (d) the location at which you had direct contact with A.



11. You must produce the written record referred to in paragraph 10 for inspection if requested by a relevant officer to do so.
12. You must not, during the relevant period, enter a hospital or any place to which either or both of the following directions apply, unless otherwise directed:
  - (a) the Remote Aboriginal Communities Directions No. 3, or any further directions that amend or replace those directions; and
  - (b) the Visitors to Residential Aged Care Facilities Directions (No 7), or any further directions that amend or replace those directions.
13. You must call 13 COVID (13 268 43) immediately if you develop or have recently experienced any one or more of these symptoms:
  - (a) a fever of 37.5 degrees or above; or
  - (b) a recent history of fever; or
  - (c) symptoms of acute respiratory infection (including, but without limitation, shortness of breath, a cough or sore throat); or
  - (d) loss of smell or loss of taste.

*Note: Even though the symptoms may not be caused by COVID-19, calling this number is essential to your safety and the safety of everyone and will help to ensure that you receive any treatment you need.*

14. While you are subject to these requirements, you must:
  - (a) take all reasonable steps to keep at least 1.5 metres away from any other person; and
  - (b) not allow any person to access your suitable premises unless the person:
    - (i) is a relevant officer, or a person assisting a relevant officer; or
    - (ii) accesses the suitable premises for medical or emergency purposes; or
    - (iii) is required to access the suitable premises for the purpose of performing critical and time-sensitive maintenance at the suitable premises; or

- (iv) is acting in compliance with a direction or instruction given by a relevant officer; or
  - (v) usually resides at the suitable premises,
- provided that no more persons than is reasonably necessary in the circumstances enter the suitable premises at any one time if they access the suitable premises in accordance with subparagraph (b)(i) to (iii); and
- (c) wear a face mask in the following circumstances, unless one or more of the face covering exceptions apply to you at that time:
    - (i) from when you become subject to these requirements until you arrive at the suitable premises; and
    - (ii) whenever you open a door to the suitable premises and speak with, or otherwise interact with, any person who does not ordinarily reside at the suitable premises; and
    - (iii) whenever you open a door to your bedroom or bathroom at the suitable premises and speak with, or otherwise interact with, any person who ordinarily resides at the suitable premises but is not also subject to a quarantine requirement; and
    - (iv) whenever any person referred to in subparagraph (b)(i) to (iv), paragraph 5(b)(ii) to (v) or 5(c)(ii) to (v) is in the suitable premises; and
    - (v) at any time you are outside of the suitable premises; and
  - (d) when coughing or sneezing, do so into your elbow or a tissue; and
  - (e) wash your hands often with soap and water or using alcohol hand rub, particularly before and after attending a bathroom.

Rule 29.02

**Annexure Certificate  
MM58**

Federal Court of Australia  
District Registry: New South Wales  
Division: General

No. NSD 912 of 2020

**Clive Frederick Palmer**

Applicant/Cross-Respondent

**Mark McGowan**

Respondent/Cross-Claimant

This is the Annexure marked "MM58" referred to in the affidavit of Mark McGowan sworn at Perth, Western Australia on 24 January 2022.

Before me:

  
.....  
Witness

---

Prepared by: Nick Cooper  
Law firm: Clayton Utz

**Address for service:**  
Clayton Utz  
Level 27 QV.1  
250 St Georges Terrace  
Perth WA 6000

**Contact details:**

Tel: (08) 9426 8000  
Fax: (08) 9481 3095  
Contact: Bryony Dewar-Leahy  
Email: bdewarleahy@claytonutz.com  
Ref: 14101/17189/81011768

---



# WA to proceed with Safe Transition Plan from February 5, 2022

Monday, 13 December 2021

- Safe transition date locked in for first Saturday in February
- Based on the 90 per cent double dose vaccination target (12 years and above)
- New testing requirements depending on length of travel for vaccinated travellers
- Clarity and certainty for the community, families, and the economy
- Western Australians urged to get vaccinated, including a third dose when eligible

Western Australia will embark on its Safe Transition Plan as announced last month, to safely ease its hard border controls in line with a 90 per cent vaccination rate, from 12.01am on Saturday February 5, 2022.

Having achieved the 80 per cent vaccination rate, the locked-in transition date is based on the latest projections for when WA is at its target rate of 90 per cent double dose vaccination for eligible Western Australians aged 12 years and above.

WA's current zero-COVID environment and high vaccination rate will help deliver the softest landing, to minimise the impact of the virus when it enters our State and to keep Western Australians safe for the long term.

To safely enable quarantine-free travel into the State, new testing requirements for arrivals will be introduced to assist with the safe transition of COVID-19 in the WA community.

Double dose vaccinated international arrivals will be required to:

- return a negative PCR test result within 72 hours prior to departure; and
- return a negative PCR test within 48 hours of arrival to WA and on day six.



Hon Mark McGowan BA LLB  
MLA

Premier; Treasurer; Minister  
for Public Sector  
Management; Federal-State  
Relations



Hon Roger Cook BA  
GradDipBus MBA MLA

Deputy Premier; Minister for  
State Development, Jobs  
and Trade; Tourism;  
Commerce; Science

While double dose vaccinated international arrivals will not be required to quarantine and are not subject to the arrivals cap, unvaccinated international arrivals will be required to quarantine for 14 days either in a designated hotel or the future quarantine facility.

All international travel into WA remains subject to the Commonwealth's biosecurity and border settings - as that being the responsibility of the Commonwealth Government.

All domestic arrivals aged 12 and over must be double dose vaccinated unless ineligible or medically exempt.

Testing requirements for domestic arrivals fall under three categories:

- interstate arrivals coming into WA or WA travellers leaving and returning on a trip that is six days or more will require a negative PCR test within 72 hours of departure prior to travelling to WA, and undertake a negative PCR test within 48 hours of arrival;
- interstate arrivals coming into WA for five days or less will require a negative PCR test within 72 hours of departure but are not required to have any tests on arrival into WA; and
- WA travellers who leave then return to WA within five days or less do not need a test before arriving back into the State, but they will require a PCR test within 48 hours of returning.

These are interim testing arrangements and are based on the current health advice. They will be subject to ongoing review including one after four weeks from the transition date.

WA's unique position of zero-COVID and a 90 per cent vaccination rate means border controls can ease with minimal community restrictions compared to other jurisdictions.

Based on health advice, interim baseline public health and social measures will be applied at the point of transition, from 12.01am February 5, 2022.

Masks are required to be worn in some high risk indoor settings including:

- on public transport, taxis or ride share services;
- at airports and on flights; and
- by visitors to hospitals, residential aged care, disability care or custodial corrections facilities.

Proof of vaccination for people 16 years and older will be required at:

- venues or events with 1,000 or more patrons;
- nightclubs;
- the Crown complex; and
- the four major stadia (Optus Stadium, RAC Arena, HBF Stadium and HBF Park)

Other businesses may also choose to have proof of vaccination requirements as a condition of entry to protect their staff and patrons. Businesses should consider their individual circumstances and seek their own legal advice before adopting a proof of vaccination requirement.

Contact registration including the use of SafeWA will be required at all public venues, taxis and rideshare services.

To keep patrons and staff safe, revised COVID Safety Plans, Event Plans and Checklists must be followed.

Public health and social measures may be scaled up or down based on updated health advice or rates of hospitalisation.

Additional restrictions may be required in some at-risk regional communities where current projections suggest higher levels of vaccination may take longer to achieve - this currently includes the Pilbara (currently 46.1 per cent double dose rate), Kimberley (currently 60.8 per cent double dose rate), and Goldfields (currently 65 per cent double dose rate). These regions are the only regions that currently have a first dose rate below 80 per cent.

If these regions do not reach at least an 80 per cent double dose vaccination by Saturday February 5, they will be subject to the following temporary enhanced public health and social measures:



- proof of vaccination will be required at pubs, bars, dine-in cafés and restaurants, bottle shops, indoor entertainment venues, gyms and fitness centres;
- masks will be required at all indoor public venues without a proof of vaccination entry requirement (such as supermarkets, roadhouses and takeaway services); and
- only double dose vaccinated travellers will be permitted into the region by air.

These temporary additional health and social measures for impacted regions are to protect the very vulnerable communities until a higher level of vaccination is reached to minimise the risk.

These restrictions will be removed or stepped down once the required double dose vaccination rate is achieved in the region, subject to the specific health advice at the time.

The State Government is developing a new integrated mobile app which will make proof of vaccination, use of SafeWA and G2G registrations easier.

The app will be available early next year and provides safe, secure and convenient access to these State Government services and will provide a one-stop platform for additional services in the future.

Use of a printed copy of the COVID-19 digital certificate or immunisation history statement is also accepted as proof, however people will need to present approved identification with it.

#### **Comments attributed to Premier Mark McGowan:**

"Today is a momentous day. Western Australia will safely ease its hard border controls on Saturday, February 5 and re-connect with the rest of the country and the world.

"That transition date is locked in - and is based on our expert public health advice.

"This will be welcome news to many Western Australians who have waited so patiently, abiding by the border controls and doing their bit to keep our State safe.

"Since the start of the pandemic, Western Australians have come together to protect themselves and each other.

"Being cautious, patient and listening to the health advice has enabled Western Australia to reach a high level of vaccination, which will provide a soft landing when the virus arrives here.

"While information about Omicron is still preliminary, it is clear that vaccination - including the third dose - is absolutely crucial in combatting it.

"That is why it's so vital that people get their third dose when they become eligible"

**Comments attributed to Health Minister Roger Cook:**

"We need to make every day count between now and February 5. Don't waste this opportunity to help protect yourself and your community.

"COVID-19 in WA will soon be a reality so we need to be prepared - we need to make sure all Western Australians get their third dose when they become eligible.

"There are hundreds and hundreds of clinics, GPs and pharmacies where you can get vaccinated.

"We also want as many Western Australian children vaccinated before school starts next year.

"There is going to be an important window in January for 5 to 11 year olds to get at least one dose of the vaccine before COVID-19 enters WA.

"WA's health system is prepared as we expand the health workforce and bring online more than 530 hospital beds by October next year.

"The McGowan Government has invested heavily in the health system and the health workforce and we are ready for next year as we safely ease our hard border controls."

Premier's office - 6552 5000

Health Minister's office - 6552 6500





Rule 29.02

**Annexure Certificate  
MM59**

Federal Court of Australia  
District Registry: New South Wales  
Division: General

No. NSD 912 of 2020

**Clive Frederick Palmer**  
Applicant/Cross-Respondent

**Mark McGowan**  
Respondent/Cross-Claimant

This is the Annexure marked "MM59" referred to in the affidavit of Mark McGowan sworn at Perth, Western Australia on 24 January 2022.

Before me:



.....  
Witness

---

Prepared by: Nick Cooper  
Law firm: Clayton Utz

**Address for service:**  
Clayton Utz  
Level 27 QV.1  
250 St Georges Terrace  
Perth WA 6000

**Contact details:**

Tel: (08) 9426 8000  
Fax: (08) 9481 3095  
Contact: Bryony Dewar-Leahy  
Email: bdewarleahy@claytonutz.com  
Ref: 14101/17189/81011768

---



Hon. Mark McGowan MLA  
Premier



Hon. Amber-Jade Sanderson MLA  
Minister for Health

## Full border opening delayed as part of updated transition plan

- Sensible, safe and responsible updated transition plan based on latest health advice
- New hard border from February 5, 2022 but allows for more safe compassionate travel and return of Western Australians
- Updated plan takes into account the uncertainty of the impact of Omicron
- Further decisions on border controls will be reviewed over the course of the next month
- Everyone aged five and older urged to get vaccinated, including third doses if eligible

Based on the latest health advice, Western Australia's Safe Transition Plan has been updated with new hard border settings from Saturday, February 5 to respond to serious concerns around the impacts of the Omicron variant.

The updated plan means the full border opening will be delayed given the full impacts of Omicron in Australia are still unknown, with the peak of infections not yet reached in jurisdictions with widespread transmission.

Western Australians now have the opportunity to get their third dose, to ensure the best protection possible against the Omicron variant.

The new hard border settings will allow for more safe compassionate travel and the return of Western Australians.

Under the new border settings, approved travellers are permitted to enter WA, or leave WA and return, with testing and quarantine requirements under the new expanded exemption criteria:

- Returning Western Australians, with strong recent connections or direct legitimate family connections with WA;
- Compassionate grounds including funeral, palliative care or terminally ill visitation;
- Member of the family of an approved traveller;
- People entering for urgent and essential medical treatment;
- Reasons of national and State security;
- Commonwealth and State officials, Members of Parliament, Diplomats;
- Provision of specialist skills not available in WA, health services, emergency service workers;
- People required to attend court matters, judicial officers and staff of court, tribunals and commissions; and
- Special considerations and extraordinary circumstances determined by the State Emergency Coordinator or Chief Health Officer.

Approved interstate travellers into WA will be permitted with the following requirements:

- Traveller must have an approved G2G Pass, under new exemption criteria;
- Be triple dose vaccinated if eligible (double dose vaccinated if not eligible for third);
- Return a negative pre-departure Rapid Antigen Test (24 hours prior to departure);
- Undertake 14 days of self-quarantine at a suitable premises, with the same requirements for household members at the self-quarantine premises;



- PCR testing within 48 hours of arrival and on day 12 of self-quarantine, and household members will also be required to do a PCR test on the traveller's day 12.
- Subject to mandatory use of G2G Now and in-person checks by WA Police as required.

Additional requirements are in place for domestic road travel to keep WA safe:

- Approved domestic travellers to limit travel to 1,500 kilometres from road borders, to enable people to travel by road to suitable premises for quarantine in Perth from Eucla;
- Entry at the Kununurra border only for transport, freight and logistics and border community residents;
- Restricted travel into remote Aboriginal communities.

International travel into WA will be permitted with the following requirements:

- Meet the Commonwealth requirements to enter Australia under the arrivals cap;
- Undertake 14 days of mandatory quarantine including, seven days in hotel quarantine and seven days of self-quarantine at a suitable premise, if eligible;
- PCR testing on days one, six, nine and 12, and household members will also be required to do a PCR test on the traveller's day 12
- Subject to mandatory use of G2G Now and in-person checks by WA Police as required;
- International travel indirectly into WA via another State or Territory will be subject to the same entry and quarantine requirements as domestic travellers.

Current entry arrangements remain unchanged for transport, freight and logistics, maritime, aircraft crew, rig/platform and specific industries approved by the State Emergency Coordinator and Chief Health Officer.

Further review of border controls will be considered over the course of the next month.

For more information about WA's Updated Safe Transition Plan, visit <https://wa.gov.au>

Current health and social measures remain in place, including masks to be worn as required, proof of vaccination for certain venues and businesses and contact registration including check ins using SafeWA or ServiceWA.

Everyone in WA aged five and older should get vaccinated including their third dose as soon as they are eligible.

Vaccination remains the best protection against COVID-19 particularly against new variants and people should visit <https://rollup.wa.gov.au> to book their appointment.

### **Comments attributed to Premier Mark McGowan:**

"Unfortunately, the world changed in December when Omicron arrived.

"It would be irresponsible and reckless for the State Government to ignore the facts and ignore the reality of the situation playing out on the east coast.

"Allowing a wave of Omicron cases to fly straight into Perth from February 5, with no testing, no quarantine and no public health measures would cause a flood of the disease across our State.

"WA's new Safe Transition Plan will begin to be implemented on February 5. However, the full border opening has been delayed.

"Under the interim border settings, approved travellers will be permitted to enter WA with testing and quarantine under the new expanded exemption criteria.

"The expanded criteria includes allowances for returning Western Australians, compassionate grounds, family members, and those entering for urgent or essential medical treatment.



“A decision on further easing of the new hard border controls will be made in the near future - once the east coast has reached the peak of infection, and we have a better understanding of the true impact of Omicron.”

**Comments attributed to Health Minister Amber-Jade Sanderson:**

“Getting vaccinated, including getting your third dose when you are due, is the best way to protect yourself and your loved ones.

“These updated measures will hopefully give more Western Australians the opportunity to get a third dose of a COVID-19 vaccine before the virus has a chance to take hold in our community.

“A third dose offers far greater protection against the Omicron variant and I’d urge all Western Australians to get vaccinated as soon as possible.

“Omicron has changed the pandemic landscape and the updated Safe Transition Plan is a necessary pivot in the face of this new threat.

“Importantly, these changes will make it easier for families who have been separated by the pandemic to reunite and for those needing to return to WA on compassionate grounds.”

**Media contact: Lannie Le-Patterson 0419 698 504**

Rule 29.02

## Annexure Certificate MM60

Federal Court of Australia  
District Registry: New South Wales  
Division: General

No. NSD 912 of 2020

**Clive Frederick Palmer**

Applicant/Cross-Respondent

**Mark McGowan**

Respondent/Cross-Claimant

This is the Annexure marked "MM60" referred to in the affidavit of Mark McGowan sworn at Perth, Western Australia on 24 January 2022.

Before me:

  
.....  
Witness

---

Prepared by: Nick Cooper  
Law firm: Clayton Utz

**Address for service:**  
Clayton Utz  
Level 27 QV.1  
250 St Georges Terrace  
Perth WA 6000

**Contact details:**

Tel: (08) 9426 8000  
Fax: (08) 9481 3095  
Contact: Bryony Dewar-Leahy  
Email: bdewarleahy@claytonutz.com  
Ref: 14101/17189/81011768

---



# COVID-19

We're all in this *together.*



## WA's Updated Safe Transition Plan

Based on health advice, new hard border settings will be in place from 5 February 2022, and will allow for more safe, compassionate travel into WA and the return of legitimate Western Australians.

### Domestic arrivals

#### Expanded exemption criteria to include:

- returning Western Australians, with strong recent connections or direct legitimate family connections with WA
- compassionate grounds including funeral, palliative care or terminally ill visitation
- urgent and essential medical treatment
- member of the family of an approved traveller
- specialist skills not available in WA
- Commonwealth and State officials, Members of Parliament, Diplomats

#### To enter WA you must:



Have an approved G2G pass.



Be triple dose vaccinated, if eligible (double dose vaccinated if not eligible for third) unless ineligible or medically exempt.



Provide proof of a negative Rapid Antigen Test (RAT) within 24 hours before departure.

#### On arrival into WA:



PCR testing within 48 hours of arrival and on day 12, and household members will also be required to do a PCR test on the traveller's day 12.



Self-quarantine in a suitable premises for 14 days. Same quarantine requirements for household members.



Subject to mandatory use of G2G Now and in-person checks by WA Police, as required.

**Further review of border controls will be considered over the course of the next month.**

### Public health and social measures



Wear a mask as required



Show your proof of vaccination



Keep checking in



Get vaccinated, including your third dose when eligible



Public health and social measures remain in place based on public health advice

**WA.gov.au**

### International arrivals

#### Travellers must meet Commonwealth requirements to enter Australia under the arrivals cap.

International travel indirectly into WA via another state or territory will be subject to the same entry and quarantine requirements as domestic travellers.

#### To enter WA you must:



Have an approved G2G pass.



Be fully vaccinated unless ineligible. Returning Australians exempt.



Pre-departure testing as per Commonwealth requirements.

#### On arrival into WA:



PCR testing on days one, six, nine and 12, and household members will also be required to do a PCR test on the traveller's day 12.



Hotel quarantine for 7 days and self-quarantine for the remaining 7 days, if eligible, subject to negative test results.



Subject to mandatory use of G2G Now and in-person checks by WA Police, as required.



Rule 29.02

**Annexure Certificate  
MM61**

Federal Court of Australia  
District Registry: New South Wales  
Division: General

No. NSD 912 of 2020

**Clive Frederick Palmer**

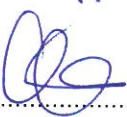
Applicant/Cross-Respondent

**Mark McGowan**

Respondent/Cross-Claimant

This is the Annexure marked "MM61" referred to in the affidavit of Mark McGowan sworn at Perth, Western Australia on 24 January 2022.

Before me:



.....  
Witness

---

Prepared by: Nick Cooper  
Law firm: Clayton Utz

**Address for service:**  
Clayton Utz  
Level 27 QV.1  
250 St Georges Terrace  
Perth WA 6000

**Contact details:**

Tel: (08) 9426 8000  
Fax: (08) 9481 3095  
Contact: Bryony Dewar-Leahy  
Email: bdewarleahy@claytonutz.com  
Ref: 14101/17189/81011768

---



Government of **Western Australia**  
Department of **Health**

Your Ref:  
Our Ref:  
Contact:

The Honourable Mark McGowan MLA  
Premier of Western Australia  
13 Floor, Dumas House  
2 Havelock Street  
WEST PERTH WA 6005

Via email: [wa-government@dpc.wa.gov.au](mailto:wa-government@dpc.wa.gov.au)

Dear Premier

### **CONTROLLED BORDER TRANSITION ARRANGEMENTS**

On 04 November 2021, I provided advice on proposed changes to closed border requirements and on transition to open borders. The advice was predicated on the prevalent Delta variant at the time and the protection afforded by two doses of the vaccines available. As Western Australia (WA) was at 63.3% two dose vaccination rate over 12 years of age, the initial priority was to raise this to 90% fully vaccinated to minimise the impact on case numbers, hospitalisation and deaths. In addition to the 90% vaccination rate, I recommended further measures to mitigate the impact of the anticipated Delta outbreaks while opening the border, which included:

- fully opening the domestic borders to fully vaccinated travellers, removing all quarantine requirements but continuing to require pre-flight and on arrival testing (within 48 hours) for at least a month prior to review;
- allowing uncapped inbound international arrivals for all vaccinated persons, without quarantine but subject to pre-flight and on arrival testing (within 48 hours);
- ensuring appropriate Testing, Tracing, Isolation and Quarantine (TTIQ) arrangements were in place for any subsequent outbreaks;
- implementing the minimum baseline Public Health and Social Measures (PHSMs) required to mitigate seeding and community spread, including mask use on public transport and in vulnerable areas, and 'Health pass' full vaccination requirements to attend events with capacity above 1000 people or in high risk venues, such as nightclubs;
- implementing the minimum step-up PHSMs required to minimise cases in any subsequent outbreaks without requiring lockdowns; and
- continuing hotel quarantine only for high risk unvaccinated overseas travellers.

I further recommended that a final date should be confirmed when the 80% fully vaccinated threshold is reached.



On 27 November 2021, in my advice on the South Australia (SA) border, I advised of the potential threat of the B.1.1.529 (Omicron) variant, which had been declared by the World Health Organisation as a variant of concern on 26 November 2021. In my advice of 10 December 2021, on controlled border arrangements, I noted that this variant was now rapidly spreading around the world, including in Africa, Europe, North America and Australia. I also noted that the possible impact of the Omicron variant needed to be factored into considerations about opening. Emerging evidence indicated that the Omicron variant was highly transmissible and showed significant vaccine escape, but may not cause more severe illness. The combination of these factors, however, could create a significant caseload with the potential to strain health system capacity, even if disease severity is reduced. I also indicated that early evidence showed that, while two doses give limited protection against disease, booster doses increased the effectiveness of vaccines against the Omicron variant.

With these factors in mind, I recommended that WA should implement the range of border and public health changes, as previously outlined on 05 November 2021 and refined in the advice of 10 December 2021, when 90% of the WA population 12 years and over were fully vaccinated against COVID-19. Based on the modelling and other mitigating factors, it was recommended that these changes should come into force on or after 04 February 2022. I also recommended that further PHSMs, including indoor masks and proof of vaccination requirements, should be implemented in those regions that failed to reach the 80% full vaccination rate. I indicated that, as WA will be the final jurisdiction to transition its border arrangements, particularly in response to the Omicron variant, these settings may need to be further refined closer to the opening date.

## **CURRENT SITUATION**

On 19 January 2022, you sought public health advice on the controlled transition arrangements. As anticipated in December 2021, the Omicron variant has rapidly become the dominant variant in Australia, including in States that opened their international and interstate borders at 80% (Queensland, South Australia, Northern Territory) and 90% full vaccination rate (Tasmania), with most states and territories expected to have their case numbers peak within the next 2 weeks. Given the baseline PHSMs currently in place in WA, WA remains very susceptible to a COVID-19 outbreak and is currently undergoing a small Omicron outbreak, which has the potential to escalate.

### **Omicron Variant**

Since the 10 December 2021, a far better international understanding of the Omicron variant has developed. There is increased transmissibility of the variant, both as a function of the natural transmissibility of the virus and its ability to evade both natural and vaccine immune protection.<sup>1</sup> Multiple studies now show significant waning in the effectiveness of both vaccines and natural immunity conferred by exposure to prior

---

<sup>1</sup> Neil Ferguson, Azra Ghani, Wes Hinsley and Erik Volz. Hospitalisation risk for Omicron cases in England. Imperial College London (22-12-2021). <https://www.imperial.ac.uk/media/imperial-college/medicine/mrc-gida/2021-12-22-COVID19-Report-50.pdf>



variants in preventing infection and onward transmission.<sup>2</sup> The two-dose vaccine efficacy against infection with the variant is estimated to be 4% overall<sup>3</sup>, but this rises to 59-64% efficacy after a mRNA vaccine booster dose.<sup>4</sup> Protection against severe disease is maintained after two doses at 80-90% but is further enhanced by a booster dose, which increases the protection to 95-98%, but both wane over time.<sup>1</sup> This has also been demonstrated in recent Doherty modelling.

With regards to severity, there is between a 64-70% reduction in hospitalisation in comparison to Delta infection. ICU admission rates were also an estimated 75% lower.<sup>5</sup> The risk of being admitted to hospital for Omicron cases is lower for those who had received 2 doses of a vaccine (65% lower) compared to those who had not received any vaccination. The risk of being admitted to hospital for Omicron cases was lower still among those who had received 3 doses of vaccine (81% lower).<sup>6</sup> The length of stay in hospital was also less, estimated at 3-4 days compared to 8 days previously.<sup>5</sup>

## Modelling

My advice of 04 November 2021 and 10 December 2021 was based on modelling of the expected impact of the Delta variant. Preliminary WA Health modelling of the Omicron variant demonstrates a markedly different picture from the Delta modelling of any likely outbreak, with a more rapid rise in the number of cases, more total cases and greater requirements for general ward beds and ICU beds, even with low to medium TTIQ and moderate PHSMs. The preliminary modelling is consistent with the impacts seen in other jurisdictions. It should be noted, however, that, given Omicron only appeared in Australia at the end of November 2021, reliable data available for modelling parameters is still emerging. Further modelling, once these parameters are readily available, will be important in determining the optimal opening time.

## Other Factors

Modelling, while useful in predicting the expected impact, does not reflect all the health factors that should be considered in deciding on the optimal opening date.

Other considerations include:

- **Seeding.** Preliminary modelling assumes seeding of 50 cases. While greater numbers of initial cases will not generally change the modelling but will move WA's position on the epidemic curve, so WA is likely to reach the peak sooner,

<sup>2</sup> Khoury, David S., et al. "Analysis: A meta-analysis of Early Results to predict Vaccine efficacy against Omicron." *medRxiv*(2021). <https://www.medrxiv.org/content/10.1101/2021.12.13.21267748v1>

<sup>3</sup> Lyngse, Frederik Plesner, et al. "SARS-CoV-2 Omicron VOC Transmission in Danish Households." *medRxiv* (2021). <https://www.medrxiv.org/content/10.1101/2021.12.27.21268278v1.full.pdf>

<sup>4</sup> Willett, Brian J., et al. "The hyper-transmissible SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant exhibits significant antigenic change, vaccine escape and a switch in cell entry mechanism." *University of Glasgow* (2022). [https://www.gla.ac.uk/media/Media\\_829360\\_smxx.pdf](https://www.gla.ac.uk/media/Media_829360_smxx.pdf)

<sup>5</sup> Abdullah, F., et al. "Decreased severity of disease during the first global omicron variant covid-19 outbreak in a large hospital in Tshwane, South Africa." *International Journal of Infectious Diseases* (2021). [https://www.ijidonline.com/article/S1201-9712\(21\)01256-X/fulltext](https://www.ijidonline.com/article/S1201-9712(21)01256-X/fulltext)

<sup>6</sup> SARS-CoV-2 variants of concern and variants under investigation in England Technical briefing: Update on hospitalisation and vaccine effectiveness for Omicron VOC-21NOV-01 (B.1.1.529). UK Health Security Agency, 31 December 2021. [https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/1044481/Technical-Briefing-31-Dec-2021-Omicron\\_severity\\_update.pdf](https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/1044481/Technical-Briefing-31-Dec-2021-Omicron_severity_update.pdf)



the current very high case numbers in all jurisdictions, as they near or reach their peaks, could lead to far higher initial community case numbers on reopening. Despite very low numbers of interstate entries under the 'Extreme' Border arrangements, WA is averaging 5 new interstate cases per day. If, as anticipated, entry numbers from interstate and overseas are up to 80,000 per week, the seeding number could be expected to be markedly higher and would need to be considered in any future modelling.

- **Hospital capacity.** WA Health has been preparing the system for an expected Omicron outbreak on or after 05 February 2022, noting the outbreak will peak approximately 2 months later and be declining towards baseline levels after 3 months. Decisions, including those around delaying elective surgery, and for maximal workforce availability are currently planned for this date as the earliest likely date. Similarly, outbreak plans and clinical guidelines, staff training, in-home support and equipment and consumables, including masks, are also planned to be ready by this date. Hospital occupancy is also typically best in the months of February, March and April.
- **Diagnostics.** As the outbreak increases case numbers, it is anticipated that the current polymerase chain reaction (PCR) testing regime will be insufficient to meet the demand and will need to be supplemented with Rapid Antigen Tests (RATs). By the 27 February 2022, 25.75 million RATs are expected to be available for distribution with a further 37.75 million available by end of March 2022 and 17 million by 10 April, for an expected total of 80.5 million RATs.
- **Winter surge.** Reporting in Europe has indicated that influenza has returned at higher than expected rates from mid-December 2021. Given the opening of the international and interstate borders, WA can expect a significant influenza season in 2022, which may arrive early, given increased susceptibility in the population and circulating strains in the northern hemisphere. Other respiratory viruses, particularly Respiratory Syncytial Virus, which may produce severe illness in very young children, are also expected to return. Any decision on opening dates should consider the potential for twin outbreaks if the peak or post peak period is expected to fall in the winter influenza season.
- **Booster shots.** As outlined above, boosters will have a benefit in both reducing infection, transmission and spread. WA is expected to get to a booster coverage of 35% of the eligible population by 05 February and 75% by 02 March 2022 on present booster trends. This is expected to have a significant impact on modelling up to the end of March 2022. Beyond that date, the waning of protection from boosters is anticipated to offset this gain, particularly among the elderly and healthcare workers who were boosted early, and decisions on future dates would require further modelling.
- **Childhood doses.** As of 17 January 2022, 9.2% of the 5 to 11-year-old population will have received their first dose. Given the 8-week period between doses, substantial numbers of children will not be fully vaccinated before the end of April 2022. These vaccinations, while protecting against rare serious disease in this age group, need to be further modelled, although they are not anticipated to have a significant effect on the trajectory or course of the outbreak.



- **Health workforce.** Health has significant shortages across all its workforces, both public and private. While efforts have been made to facilitate entry of these people into WA, the quarantining conditions have made this increasingly difficult. While short length 7 day quarantine requirements may ease this, the numbers are expected to remain small until borders open. This would include fly-in fly-out and drive-in drive-out workforces that support rural and remote health settings, such as Kalgoorlie, the Goldfields and the Ngaanyatjarra Lands.
- **TTIQ and PHSMs.** Regardless of the vaccination rate, a low to medium level of TTIQ and moderate level of PHSMs are required to mitigate the impact of the outbreak and reduce demand on the hospital system. South Australia has demonstrated the benefits of the introduction of such measures, even at significant caseloads (over 770 cases per day in their case). Given the reductions achieved by SA compared to other jurisdictions, even in the face of a major outbreak, I would recommend moving to such PHSMs at a greatly reduced number of cases per day.

## RECOMMENDATIONS

The Omicron variant is a very different disease to Delta and, once established, can only be suppressed, not eliminated. After considering the factors outlined above, opening of the border on 05 February 2022 is expected to lead to a major outbreak in WA that would peak in an estimated 60 days and potentially much sooner if there was an increased number of introduced cases.

On consideration of all the health factors, I would recommend that consideration be given to deferring the opening on the 05 February 2022. While it is anticipated that WA will have reached over 90% vaccination rates over 12 years of age, 35% booster rate, and have good hospital system preparedness in place, the potential for increased booster and childhood doses in February 2022, increased access to diagnostic tests, and further work on hospital capacity are important considerations.

Should Government decide to defer the transition date, and given the evolving nature of this outbreak, both in Australia and overseas, I would support a further review of proposed opening options within four weeks, which would enable review of further modelling and the other factors outlined above, including the impact of seeding, the potential to run into the winter surge period, baseline bed availability, booster vaccine numbers, the waning of protection in vulnerable groups and ongoing issues with health workforce recruitment. As outlined above, future options would require low to medium levels of TTIQ and moderate PHSMs in place to further minimise the impact of the disease.

If the Omicron disease were to enter WA prior to WA opening, or the current outbreak becomes established, consideration should be given to opening the borders when WA reaches a community daily caseload above a threshold level, which would require assessment to ensure that this would not further exacerbate the outbreak by introducing large numbers of additional cases from interstate and overseas.



In conclusion, based on the current evidence available, including observations of other Australian jurisdictions and impacted countries, scientific literature, general modelling and preliminary WA modelling, I recommend, as the Chief Health Officer, that WA consider delaying the opening of its controlled border on 05 February 2022 and the Government review the transition plan within 4 weeks to consider a future opening date that would enable optimal health management of the anticipated outbreak and mitigate the expected impact on the community.

In line with these proposed next steps, I further recommend that WA should:

- implement enhanced PHSMs, including internal mask wearing, proof of vaccine requirements and density limits to suppress COVID-19 spread on transition of the border;
- from 05 February 2022, implement revised quarantine arrangements for interstate health staff, including 7 days home quarantine, PCR testing on arrival and at Day 6, Days 9 and Day 13, and permission to work in health settings during the second week;
- from 05 February 2022, implement revised compassionate arrival and home quarantine arrangements, to enable WA residents and legitimate compassionate cases to be able to enter WA;
- develop a recommended case number threshold for opening the international and interstate borders, if outbreaks occur prior to the planned opening date;
- undertake further modelling to assist in determining an alternative date of opening;
- ensure appropriate TTIQ arrangements are in place for any subsequent outbreaks; and
- continue hotel quarantine post transition only for high risk unvaccinated overseas travellers.

Yours sincerely



Dr Andy Robertson  
**CHIEF HEALTH OFFICER**

19 January 2022

Rule 29.02

**Annexure Certificate  
MM62**

Federal Court of Australia  
District Registry: New South Wales  
Division: General

No. NSD 912 of 2020

**Clive Frederick Palmer**

Applicant/Cross-Respondent

**Mark McGowan**

Respondent/Cross-Claimant

This is the Annexure marked "MM62" referred to in the affidavit of Mark McGowan sworn at Perth, Western Australia on 24 January 2022.

Before me:



.....  
Witness

---

Prepared by: Nick Cooper  
Law firm: Clayton Utz

**Address for service:**  
Clayton Utz  
Level 27 QV.1  
250 St Georges Terrace  
Perth WA 6000

**Contact details:**

Tel: (08) 9426 8000  
Fax: (08) 9481 3095  
Contact: Bryony Dewar-Leahy  
Email: bdewarleahy@claytonutz.com  
Ref: 14101/17189/81011768

---

## PARLIAMENT OF WESTERN AUSTRALIA CALENDAR FOR 2022

JANUARY						
S	M	T	W	T	F	S
						1
2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29
30	31					

FEBRUARY						
S	M	T	W	T	F	S
		1	2	3	4	5
6	7	8	9	10	11	12
13	14	15	16	17	18	19
20	21	22	23	24	25	26
27	28					

MARCH						
S	M	T	W	T	F	S
		1	2	3	4	5
6	7	8	9	10	11	12
13	14	15	16	17	18	19
20	21	22	23	24	25	26
27	28	29	30	31		

APRIL						
S	M	T	W	T	F	S
					1	2
3	4	5	6	7	8	9
10	11	12	13	14	15	16
17	18	19	20	21	22	23
24	25	26	27	28	29	30

MAY						
S	M	T	W	T	F	S
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
8	9	10	11	12	13	14
15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	23	*24	*25	*26	27	28
29	30	31				

JUNE						
S	M	T	W	T	F	S
			1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8	9	10	11
12	13	14	15	16	17	18
19	20	21	22	23	24	25
26	27	28	29	30		

JULY						
S	M	T	W	T	F	S
					1	2
3	4	5	6	7	8	9
10	11	12	13	14	15	16
17	18	19	20	21	22	23
24	25	26	27	28	29	30
31						

AUGUST						
S	M	T	W	T	F	S
	1	2	3	4	5	6
7	8	9	10	11	12	13
14	15	16	17	18	19	20
21	22	23	24	25	26	27
28	29	30	31			

SEPTEMBER						
S	M	T	W	T	F	S
				1	2	3
4	5	6	7	8	9	10
11	12	13	14	15	16	17
18	19	20	21	22	23	24
25	26	27	28	29	30	

OCTOBER						
S	M	T	W	T	F	S
						1
2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29
30	31					

NOVEMBER						
S	M	T	W	T	F	S
		1	2	3	4	5
6	7	8	9	10	11	12
13	14	15	16	17	18	19
20	21	22	23	24	25	26
27	28	29	30			


DECEMBER						
S	M	T	W	T	F	S
				1	2	3
4	5	6	7	8	9	10
11	12	13	14	15	16	17
18	19	20	21	22	23	24
25	26	27	28	29	30	31

Key :

 School Holidays

 Both Houses sitting

 Public Holidays

 \* Assembly Estimates Hearings



Rule 29.02

## Annexure Certificate MM63

Federal Court of Australia  
District Registry: New South Wales  
Division: General

No. NSD 912 of 2020

**Clive Frederick Palmer**

Applicant/Cross-Respondent

**Mark McGowan**

Respondent/Cross-Claimant

This is the Annexure marked "MM63" referred to in the affidavit of Mark McGowan sworn at Perth, Western Australia on 24 January 2022.

Before me:



.....  
Witness

Prepared by: Nick Cooper  
Law firm: Clayton Utz

**Address for service:**  
Clayton Utz  
Level 27 QV.1  
250 St Georges Terrace  
Perth WA 6000

**Contact details:**

Tel: (08) 9426 8000  
Fax: (08) 9481 3095  
Contact: Bryony Dewar-Leahy  
Email: bdewarleahy@claytonutz.com  
Ref: 14101/17189/81011768



**STANDING ORDERS**

of the

**LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY**

of the

**PARLIAMENT**

of

**WESTERN AUSTRALIA**

**As Amended on 29 November 2017**

**Reprinted 2021**





## NOTES

## NOTES

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
CHAPTER 1	1
STANDING ORDERS AND CONDUCT OF BUSINESS	1
General rule	1
Temporary orders	2
Suspension of orders	2
CHAPTER 2	3
PROCEEDINGS ON THE MEETING OF PARLIAMENT	3
Opening of a new Parliament	3
Meeting for a new session	4
Motion for Address in Reply	4
When Parliament opened by Commissioners	5
Address in Reply presented to Governor	5
Premier's Statement	5
CHAPTER 3	6
PRESIDING OFFICERS	6
How candidates are proposed as Speaker	6
If only one member is proposed as Speaker	6
When more than one member proposed as Speaker	6
Procedure after election of Speaker	7
Privileges not reclaimed during currency of Parliament	7
Election of Deputy Speaker	7
Temporary absence of Speaker	7
Panel of Acting Speakers	7
Absence of Clerk	8
Vacancy in office of the Speaker	8
CHAPTER 4	9
SITTING AND ADJOURNMENT OF THE HOUSE	9
Days and times of meeting	9
Acknowledgement of Country and Prayers	9
Assembly adjourned for lack of quorum	9
Lack of a quorum	9
Assembly adjourns by its own resolution, with exceptions	10
Motion for adjournment	10
Adjournment date may be varied by the Speaker	10



CHAPTER 5	11
RECORDS OF THE HOUSE	11
Votes and Proceedings	11
Roll of members	11
Custody of records	11
Custody of committee documents	11
Examination of committee documents	11
<i>In camera</i> documents	12
Report of requests for documents	12
CHAPTER 6	13
ATTENDANCE AND PLACES OF MEMBERS	13
Members to attend the sittings of the Assembly and committees	13
Member absent more than nine consecutive sitting days	13
Leave of absence	13
Places and how reserved	13
No obstruction to passages	13
Members acknowledge the Chair	14
Speaker may determine appropriate dress	14
CHAPTER 7	15
STRANGERS	15
Admittance of members of the Council and strangers to the Chamber	15
Notice taken of strangers	15
CHAPTER 8	16
CONTEMPT OR OTHER MISCONDUCT	16
Member named for disorderly conduct	16
Procedure after naming in the Assembly	16
Sergeant-at-Arms	16
Duration of suspension	16
Further penalty for continuing offence	17
Gross disorderly conduct	17
Member repeatedly called to order	17
Consequences of suspension	18
Grave disorder	18
Member ordered to attend	18
Arrest of strangers in the Chamber or gallery	18
Speaker to report arrest of strangers	19
Discharge from custody	19

Penalties for certain contempts	19
Other contempts	20
CHAPTER 9	21
ORDER OF BUSINESS	21
Order of business	21
Priority for Address in Reply	22
Private members' business	22
When order of business no longer has precedence	22
Order of the Notice Paper	23
Presentation of papers	23
CHAPTER 10	24
PETITIONS	24
Contents of petitions	24
Restrictions on petitions	24
Procedure for lodgement and presentation	25
Petition referred to committee	25
CHAPTER 11	26
NOTICES OF MOTION	26
Giving notice	26
Notice postponed or withdrawn	26
Notice amended	26
Absent member	26
No notice given after the time for giving notices has passed	27
Unbecoming expressions	27
Notice lapses	27
CHAPTER 12	28
QUESTIONS SEEKING INFORMATION	28
Questions to Ministers and members	28
Questions to the Speaker	29
Rules for questions	29
Answers to be relevant	30
Lodging questions on notice	30
Answers to questions on notice	30
Withdrawal of questions on notice	31
Questions without notice	31
Further information provided in answer to questions	31

CHAPTER 13	32
DEBATE	32
Order to be maintained by the Speaker	32
When Speaker rises or puts a question	32
Procedure when members wish to speak	32
Incorporation of material into <i>Hansard</i>	32
Member may not speak twice	33
Members may speak a second time to explain their words	33
Right of reply	33
<i>Sub judice</i> convention	34
Imputations and personal reflections	35
No member to be referred to by name	35
Relevance	35
No noise or interruption of debate	36
Interruptions not allowed — exceptions	36
Repetitious or irrelevant debate	36
Objection to words	36
Interrupted business	37
Matters not open to debate or amendment	38
Address in Reply and Premier's Statement (S.O. 8 and 8A)	38
Motions	39
Estimates Committee, adoption of report (S.O. 234)	39
Grievance debate (S.O. 146)	39
Matter of public interest (S.O. 145)	39
Members' statements (S.O. 147)	39
Ministerial statement (S.O. 150)	40
Brief ministerial statement (S.O. 149)	40
Presentation of Standing or Select Committee reports (S.O. 279)	40
"That the bill be considered an urgent bill" (S.O. 168)	40
Referral of bill to Legislation Committee (S.O. 183)	40
Legislation Committee, adoption of report (S.O. 191)	40
Principal appropriation bill	40
Other bills	41
Extension of time	41
Adjournment of debate	42
Member adjourning debate entitled to be heard first	42
Mover of motion for adjourning debate may afterwards address the Assembly	42
Closure	42



No member to speak after question put	43
Restrictions on further motions	43
Matter of privilege	43
Point of order	44
Standing while speaking to a point of order during division	44
Dissent from Speaker's ruling	44
Quarrels not permitted	44
Responses from persons adversely referred to in the Assembly	44
 CHAPTER 14	 47
MOTIONS, QUESTIONS AND VOTES	47
No motion without previous notice	47
Motions not called on	48
Precedence of motions	48
No seconding	48
Restriction on withdrawal of motions	48
Motions withdrawn, again moved	48
Speaker proposes question	49
Request for question to be stated	49
Division of a complicated question	49
Question put	49
Question determined by the voices	49
Same question not to be put	49
Rescission	50
Pecuniary interest	50
 CHAPTER 15	 51
AMENDMENTS	51
Forms of amendment	51
Amendments to be written and signed	51
Form of question	51
No amendment to words already agreed to	52
Proposed amendment withdrawn	52
Amendment to amendment	52
Question, as amended, put	52
Amendments proposed but not made	53
 CHAPTER 16	 54
DIVISIONS	54
Calling a division	54
Member may cancel call for division	54

Procedure for division	54
Error in tally	55
Speaker's casting vote	55
CHAPTER 17	56
ORDERS OF THE DAY	56
Order of the day defined	56
Orders of the day to be read	56
Order discharged	56
Order of the day lapses	56
Matter of public interest	56
Grievances	57
Members' statements	57
Personal explanation	58
Brief ministerial statements	58
Ministerial statement	58
CHAPTER 18	59
PAPERS AND RECORDS	59
Tabled papers	59
Orders for papers and records	59
Papers from Governor	59
Papers are public and may be inspected and copied	60
Publication of papers	60
Alteration of papers	60
Tabling of documents cited in debate	60
Printing of papers	60
CHAPTER 19	61
THE SOVEREIGN AND THE GOVERNOR	61
Messages	61
Address to Sovereign or Governor	61
CHAPTER 20	62
BILLS	62
BILLS INITIATED IN ASSEMBLY	62
Initiation of bill	62
Clauses to come within title	62
Irregular bill to be withdrawn	62
Title only read	62
First reading of some bills without debate	62

SECOND READING	63
Second reading moved immediately	63
Second reading debate adjournment	63
Cognate debate	63
Reasoned amendments to second reading	63
Referral to committee	64
Bill reported by a standing or select committee	64
CONSIDERATION IN DETAIL	64
Consideration in detail	64
Order in considering bill	64
Clauses and amendments moved <i>en bloc</i>	65
Admissible amendments	65
Withdrawal of amendment	66
Relevancy of debate	66
Clause may be postponed	66
Reconsideration	66
<i>Pro forma</i> amendments	67
LEGISLATION COMMITTEES	67
Referral	67
Membership	67
Voting and proxies	68
Other members may participate	68
Advisers	68
Procedure	68
Chairing, sitting and reporting	69
Report time	69
Adoption of report	69
Quorum or division in Assembly	70
Voting	70
Rules to apply	70
Certification	70
THIRD READING	70
Day fixed for third reading	70
Reconsideration in detail	71
Question for third reading	71
Bill passed	71
Certificate of bill having passed	71
Certificate on bill for altering Constitution	71
Formal amendments and clerical errors	72
Certificate on money bills	72



Bill sent to Council	72
<b>BILLS ORIGINATING IN THE ASSEMBLY AND AMENDED BY THE COUNCIL</b>	72
Amendments from Council	72
How dealt with	72
Further proceeding after consideration of Council amendments	73
Form of schedule of amendments to Council amendments	73
Assembly's amendments disagreed to or further amended	73
Council insisting on further amendments	73
<b>BILLS ORIGINATING IN THE COUNCIL</b>	74
Council bills	74
Certificate when returned to the Council	74
Council amendments to Assembly amendments	74
Amendments disagreed to or further amendments	74
Form of schedule of Assembly amendments	75
Clerk to certify at every stage of the bill	75
<b>AMENDMENTS PROPOSED BY THE GOVERNOR</b>	75
Amendments proposed by Governor	75
Such amendment, if agreed, to be forwarded to the Council	76
Consideration of such amendments received through the Council	76
<b>PROROGATION</b>	76
Bills lapsed due to prorogation	76
<b>CHAPTER 21</b>	78
<b>ESTIMATES COMMITTEES</b>	78
Arrangement of estimates	78
Bills referred to estimates committees	78
Management committee	78
Estimates committees membership	79
Appointment of members	79
Replacement of members	80
Chairing of estimates committees	80
Quorum	80
Non-committee members	80
Ministerial advisers	80
Minutes of estimates committees	81
Procedure in estimates committees	81
Presentation of reports	81
Procedure for presentation of reports	82

CHAPTER 22	83
COMMUNICATION BETWEEN THE COUNCIL AND THE ASSEMBLY	83
Modes of communication	83
Messages to be signed by Speaker	83
Messages from the Council	83
CHAPTER 23	84
CONFERENCES	84
Conferences requested by message	84
Object for conference and number of managers to be stated	84
Number of managers	84
Managers to equal in number those appointed by the Council	84
Managers may be appointed by ballot	84
During conference, Assembly suspended	84
Restriction on request for conference	84
House agreeing to conference to name time and place	85
When conference held and how conducted	85
Proceedings to be reported in writing, signed by managers	85
CHAPTER 24	86
STANDING AND SELECT COMMITTEES	86
Number of members	86
Appointment, discharge and resignation	86
Speaker to consent	87
Ministers ineligible	87
Membership of standing committees	87
Ballot	87
Pecuniary interest	88
Terms of reference and report date	88
First meeting	89
Election of Chairman	89
Deliberative vote only	89
Quorum	89
Subcommittees	89
Minutes	90
Time and places of sittings	90
Meeting during sittings of the Assembly	90
Persons, papers and records	90
Witnesses	90
Member of Parliament as witness	90

Examination of witnesses	91
Recording of evidence	91
Consideration of evidence	91
Deliberations in private	91
Disclosure of evidence	91
Report	92
Draft report	92
Minority report	92
Chairman to sign	93
Report to include statement of expenditure	93
Direction to Ministers to respond to recommendations	93
Report tabled	93
Discussion on presentation of report	94
Committee lists	94
Conference with Council committee	94
CHAPTER 25	95
SESSIONAL COMMITTEES	95
Parliamentary Services Committee	95
CHAPTER 26	96
STANDING COMMITTEES	96
General provisions of standing and select committees to apply	96
PROCEDURE AND PRIVILEGES COMMITTEE	96
PUBLIC ACCOUNTS COMMITTEE	96
Establishment	96
Powers of committee	97
PORTFOLIO-RELATED STANDING COMMITTEES	97
Appointment and functions	97
JOINT STANDING COMMITTEE ON THE CORRUPTION AND CRIME COMMISSION	98
Appointment	98
Functions	98
Membership	99
Reports	99
Certain Standing Orders to apply	99
JOINT STANDING COMMITTEE ON DELEGATED LEGISLATION	99
Appointment	99
Certain Standing Orders of the Assembly and Council to apply	100



CHAPTER 27	101
WITNESSES BEFORE THE ASSEMBLY	101
Information regarding improper conduct of member	101
Request for Council member or officer to attend	101
Council request for Assembly member or officer to attend	101
Witness in prison	101
Witnesses protected	101
Examined at the Bar	102
Questions to witness	102
Objection to question	102
Member examined in place	102
Officers not to give evidence without leave	102
Disclosure of the identity of journalists' informants	102
JOINT STANDING RULES AND ORDERS OF THE LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL AND LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY	103
SPEAKER'S PROCEDURAL RULES	110
INDEX TO THE STANDING ORDERS OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY	115



# CHAPTER 1

## STANDING ORDERS AND CONDUCT OF BUSINESS

### General rule

1. In all cases that are not provided for in these Standing Orders or by Temporary or other Orders, or by the practice of the House, the Speaker will determine the matter and reference may be made to the rules, forms and practices of Parliaments operating under the Westminster system.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Behaviour of Members:*

Members who criticise actions in the House through the press are possibly committing contempt: 21/10/1941, p. 1316; 18/4/1972, p. 694; 2/5/1978, p. 1182; 4/5/1978, p. 1426.

*Hansard:*

Speaker has no authority to expunge matter from the record: 5/11/1942, p. 1170; 4/12/1942, p. 1790.

Uncorrected *Hansard* transcript should not be quoted: 15/8/1963, p. 338; 15/9/1964, p. 932; 22/11/1966, p. 2604; 29/8/1967, p. 609; 10/11/1988, p. 5058; 8/5/1990, p. 322.

Member reprimanded by Speaker for using uncorrected daily *Hansard*: 22/10/1992, p. 5862.

A member may request a copy of *Hansard* transcript of words just spoken, for purpose of point of order, but not for words used at an earlier stage of the debate: 15/11/1978, p. 4955.

*Press:*

The House may consider inaccurate press reports to be a contempt: 18/1/1911, p. 3093; 19/1/1911, p. 3161; 8/9/1954, p. 1489; 18/11/1954, p. 3046.

The House may declare the publisher of a newspaper to be guilty of contempt: 22/2/1917, p. 1914; 21/3/1917, p. 2636.

The Press Gallery pass is a privilege which may be withdrawn by the Speaker: 1/9/1948, p. 775.

*Privilege:*

Until 3 November 2004 the privileges held by members of the Parliament of Western Australia were those held by Members of the United Kingdom House of Commons. On 3 November 2004, the privileges held by members of the Parliament of Western Australia became pegged to those held by Members of the United Kingdom House of Commons "as at 1 January 1989". See section 1 of the *Parliamentary Privileges Act 1891*.

*Reading of Speeches:*

Reading of speeches is not allowed, except when Minister is introducing a bill: 12/9/1912, p. 1682–3; 21/10/1965, p. 1706; 28/4/1970, p. 3479; 27/8/1970, p. 474; 20/11/1973, p. 5183. Exception extended to other members for private bills: 12/10/1982, p. 3599.

Member quoting newspaper is responsible for accuracy of extract: 15/4/1970, p. 3186; 27/8/1970, p. 474; 8/4/1981, p. 740.

Reading from documents should be limited to a few lines — documents should be paraphrased: 1/11/1968, p. 2649; 5/8/1969, p. 23; 29/10/1980, p. 2805.



### Temporary orders

2. The Assembly may from time to time adopt Temporary Orders which will have effect for 12 calendar months, unless a lesser period is specified.

### Suspension of orders

3. Any Standing or Temporary Order may be suspended at any time except during questions without notice —
- (a) on motion with notice; or
  - (b) without notice provided that a motion has the concurrence of an absolute majority of the whole number of members of the Assembly.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup> It is in order to move to adjourn debate on a motion to suspend Standing Orders: 23/8/1979, p. 2166.

If, on putting the question, there is a dissentient voice the Speaker must divide the House without waiting for a division to be called: 29/9/1927, p. 1024; 21/10/1958, p. 1600; 31/10/1972, p. 4609.

Members must confine debate to the reason for suspension of Standing Orders and not digress into the topic of the motion to be moved on suspension of S.O.s: 15/11/1989, p. 4522; 17/3/1992, p. 76.

Suspension to allow bills to be passed before adoption of the Address in Reply: 11/8/1948, p. 345; 21/7/1959, p. 307; 17/11/1971, p. 67; 3/4/1979, p. 104; 8/8/1979, pp. 1676 and 1717 —

for remaining or particular stage of bills: 24/11/1932, p. 1999; 3/10/1972, p. 3608;

to enable Estimates to be passed under time limit: 7/9/1949, p. 1843;

to enable bills to be passed under time limit: 14/11/1963, p. 2796 (amendment p. 2849); 12/9/1974, p. 1446; 2/11/1977, p. 2937; 3/10/1979, p. 3165; 17/8/1983, p. 1081;

to allow certain motions to be dealt with before adoption of the Address in Reply: 21/7/1959, p. 303; 1/8/1962, p. 109; 1/4/1981, p. 419;

to enable bills to be passed in one sitting: 13/8/1931, p. 4456; 24/11/1932, p. 1999; 21/9/1949, p. 2302; 22/8/1972, p. 2723;

until a certain date: 15/10/1970, p. 1295.

A notice of motion to suspend, given by a private member, is placed in its order with private members' business: 21/7/1959, Notice Paper No. 6; 1/8/1962, Notice Paper No. 2.

## CHAPTER 2

# PROCEEDINGS ON THE MEETING OF PARLIAMENT

### Opening of a new Parliament

4. On the first day of a new Parliament the proceedings will be —
- (1) Members meet at the time and place specified in the Governor's proclamation.
  - (2) The Clerk reads the proclamation.
  - (3) The Clerk announces that a Commissioner has been appointed for swearing members.
  - (4) The Commissioner appointed by the Governor for swearing members is announced and the Commission is read by the Clerk.
  - (5) Members are then sworn as prescribed by the *Constitution Act 1889*, at which time a certified copy of the writ of election of each member is produced by the Clerk.<sup>3</sup>
  - (6) The Assembly elects a Speaker.<sup>4</sup> Until a Speaker is elected the member with the longest continuous service presides.
  - (7) The Speaker informs the Assembly of the time at which the Governor will be advised of the Speaker's election and the sitting of the Assembly is suspended until a time subsequent to that presentation. Other members may accompany the Speaker to the presentation.
  - (8) At the presentation, the Speaker, on behalf of the Assembly, lays claim to its undoubted rights and privileges, and asks that the most favourable construction be put on its

---

<sup>3</sup> Section 22 of the *Constitution Act 1889* states that —

“No member of the Legislative Council or Legislative Assembly shall sit or vote therein until he has taken and subscribed before the Governor, or some person authorised by the Governor in that behalf, an oath or affirmation of office in a form set out in Schedule E.”

<sup>4</sup> See Chapter 3 — Presiding Officers.

proceedings. Once the Speaker has resumed the Chair, the presentation to the Governor and the claim of the Assembly's undoubted rights and privileges is reported.

- (9) The Assembly elects a Deputy Speaker.

*[Proceed to S.O. 5 suborders (3) to (7).]*

### **Meeting for a new session**

5. On the first sitting day of a new session the proceedings will be —

- (1) Members meet at the time and place specified in the Governor's proclamation.
- (2) The Clerk reads the proclamation.
- (3) The Assembly waits for a message from the Governor to hear the reasons for calling Parliament together.
- (4) After the message has been received, the Speaker and the members attend at the place appointed by the Governor.
- (5) After hearing the speech the Speaker and members return to the Chamber.
- (6) A Bill is read a first time to re-assert and maintain the right of the Assembly to deal with its own business before the Governor's business.
- (7) The Governor's speech is then reported to the Assembly by the Speaker.

### **Motion for Address in Reply**

6. An Address in Reply to the Governor's speech will be moved after the speech is reported. The motion will be seconded.<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>5</sup> There is no right of reply to the mover of an amendment: 14/8/1945, p. 223.  
 Amendments not in order if they reflect on Governor: 22/8/1961, p. 445 —  
 or on judges: 17/8/1910, p. 383; 11/8/1964, p. 168;  
 or on members: 11/8/1938, p. 106;  
 or on matters *sub judice*: 6/8/1964, p. 121; 11/8/1964, p. 168.

Debate on amendment is confined to subject matter of amendment. On disposal of amendment, members speak to original motion: 4/7/1912, pp. 123 and 126; 14/8/1945, p. 223.

Where an amendment is moved to an amendment, the second amendment is first disposed of: 29/8/1945, p. 435.



### **When Parliament opened by Commissioners**

7. When the reasons for calling Parliament together are announced by Commissioners appointed by the Governor, the same procedures will be observed by the Assembly as when the Governor opens Parliament in person.

### **Address in Reply presented to Governor**

8. The Address in Reply, as adopted, will be presented to the Governor by the Speaker, accompanied by the mover and seconder and any other members who wish to attend.

### **Premier's Statement**

- 8A. (1) On the first sitting day of each calendar year, the Premier will make a statement to the Assembly outlining the Government's legislative and other policy intentions for the next 12 months.
- (2) No Premier's Statement is to be made when the first sitting day of a year is the first sitting day of a session of Parliament.
- (3) Following the Premier's Statement a question will be proposed, "That the Premier's Statement be noted".

No other business that is not of a formal or procedural nature will have priority until after three sitting days (including the remainder of the first sitting day) have been dedicated exclusively to the debate on noting the Premier's Statement.

---

Precedents where Address in Reply was adopted with amendments: 26/8/1953, p. 317 and 27/8/1953, p. 326; 10/8/1955, pp. 84 and 87; 14/8/1958, pp. 142 and 144; 31/5/1990, p. 1641 and V. and P., p. 65; 25/3/1997, p. 871 and V. and P., p. 53.

The fact that the person holding the office of Governor may have changed before the Address in Reply is presented does not affect validity of the Address in Reply motion: 8/4/1975, p. 597.

## CHAPTER 3

### PRESIDING OFFICERS

#### **How candidates are proposed as Speaker**

9. Each candidate for Speaker will be proposed by a member addressing the member presiding and moving, “That the member for ..... do take the Chair of the Assembly as Speaker”. The motion will be seconded.

#### **If only one member is proposed as Speaker**

10. If only one member is proposed and seconded as Speaker —
- (1) That member will indicate whether the nomination is accepted.
  - (2) If the nomination is accepted, that member will be called to the Chair without a question being put.

#### **When more than one member proposed as Speaker**

11. If more than one member is proposed and seconded as Speaker —
- (1) Each member proposed may address the Assembly and a ballot will be conducted.<sup>6</sup>
  - (2) Each member of the Assembly then present will deliver to the Clerk the name of the candidate that member chooses to be the Speaker of the Assembly.
  - (3) The candidate with the most votes will be elected Speaker, provided that candidate also has a majority of the votes of the members present.
  - (4) If no candidate has a majority, the name of the candidate with the least number of votes will be withdrawn and a fresh ballot will be taken.
  - (5) This will be done until one candidate is elected Speaker.

---

<sup>6</sup> Examples where ballots conducted: 2/12/1903, p. 2416; 28/7/1904, p. 10; 31/7/1980, p. 15; 17/6/1993, p.15.

## **Procedure after election of Speaker**

### **12. After the election of Speaker —**

- (1) The Speaker will be conducted to the Chair by the mover and seconder.
- (2) The Speaker will acknowledge the honour that has been conferred, and take the Chair.
- (3) The Mace will be laid upon the Table.
- (4) Members may then congratulate the Speaker.

## **Privileges not reclaimed during currency of Parliament**

**13.** When the office of Speaker becomes vacant during the currency of a Parliament, the new Speaker, when presented to the Governor, does not lay claim to the privileges of the Assembly.

## **Election of Deputy Speaker**

**14.** The election of the Deputy Speaker will follow the procedure for the election of the Speaker. The Deputy Speaker will hold office for the life of the Parliament, unless the Assembly directs otherwise.<sup>7</sup>

## **Temporary absence of Speaker**

**15.** The Deputy Speaker will take the Chair whenever requested by the Speaker.<sup>8</sup>

## **Panel of Acting Speakers**

**16.** Each session the Speaker will appoint a panel of members who will preside in the Assembly whenever requested by the Speaker or the Deputy Speaker.

---

<sup>7</sup> Section 22 of the *Constitution Acts Amendment Act 1899* states —

“In the case of the absence of the Speaker upon leave of absence granted to him by the Legislative Assembly, or by reason of illness, or other unavoidable cause, the Chairman of Committees shall perform the duties and exercise the authority of Speaker in relation to all proceedings of the House as Deputy Speaker; and, in the absence of the Chairman of Committees, the Assembly shall thereupon elect some other member to fill the office and perform the duties of the Speaker during such absence”.

<sup>8</sup> There is no rule which prevents a Deputy Speaker presiding over a debate in which he has just spoken: 4/9/1985, pp. 884–885.



**Absence of Clerk**

17. If the Clerk of the Assembly is absent, the duties of the Clerk will be performed by the Deputy Clerk or the Clerk Assistant.

**Vacancy in office of the Speaker**

18. When the office of Speaker becomes vacant, the Clerk will report the vacancy to the Assembly at its next sitting. The Assembly will immediately proceed to elect a new Speaker.<sup>9</sup>

---

<sup>9</sup> Speaker died in office and vacancy was announced: 2/12/1903, p. 2398; 16/11/1971, p. 4.  
Speaker resigned office: 1/3/1917, p. 2018; 4/8/1938, p. 12.

## CHAPTER 4

### SITTING AND ADJOURNMENT OF THE HOUSE

#### **Days and times of meeting**

19. Unless otherwise ordered, the Assembly will meet for business on each Tuesday at 2.00 p.m., each Wednesday at 12 noon and each Thursday at 9.00 a.m.

#### **Acknowledgement of Country and Prayers**

20. The Speaker will take the Chair on every day fixed for the meeting of the Assembly at the appointed time. The Speaker will say an Acknowledgement of Country to commence proceedings and will then say prayers.

#### **Assembly adjourned for lack of quorum**

21. If there is no quorum fifteen minutes after the commencement of proceedings, the Speaker may adjourn the Assembly to the next sitting day. The names of the members present are recorded in the Votes and Proceedings.<sup>10</sup>

#### **Lack of a quorum**

22. (1) If any member takes notice and the Speaker confirms that a quorum is not present—<sup>11</sup>

- (a) The bells will be rung during which time the doors of the Chamber will remain unlocked.
- (b) The Speaker will count the Assembly and when a quorum is formed business will resume.

---

<sup>10</sup> Section 24 of the *Constitution Acts Amendment Act 1899* states in part —  
 “The presence of at least one-third of the members of the Legislative Assembly, exclusive of the Speaker, shall be necessary to constitute a quorum for the despatch of business; ....”  
 House is adjourned for want of a quorum: 7/7/1898, p. 362; 21/9/1898, p. 1876.  
 Quorum includes those members both in the Chamber and behind the Chair but not elsewhere in the building: 11/11/1993, p. 6868. (Previous rulings were that a quorum needs not be maintained in the House if Speaker or Chairman is satisfied a quorum is within the precincts of the House: 14/12/1905, p. 517; 16/12/1930, pp. 2708 and 2714; 13/12/1934, p. 2074; 23/8/1949, p. 1391; 10/11/1988, p. 4980; 16/11/1989, p. 4745.)

<sup>11</sup> It is in order for the Chairman to initiate a move for a quorum: 3/12/1930, p. 2269.

- (c) No member will leave the Chamber while the bells are ringing.
- (d) If there is no quorum within two minutes of the bells commencing, the Speaker will adjourn the Assembly, without a question put, until the next sitting day.
- (e) The members present will be recorded in the Votes and Proceedings.
- (f) Not less than 15 minutes will elapse between calls for a quorum.

(2) If the Tellers' report of a division shows there is no quorum, the Speaker will adjourn the Assembly, without a question put, until the next sitting day and no decision of the Assembly will have been reached by that division.

### **Assembly adjourns by its own resolution, with exceptions**

**23.** Except for cases provided for in Standing Orders 20, 21(4), 22, 50 and any Temporary Order, the Assembly may be adjourned only by its own resolution.

### **Motion for adjournment**

**24.** A motion "That the Assembly do now adjourn" will always be in order if made without interrupting a member when speaking. The question will be put immediately by the Chair.<sup>12</sup>

### **Adjournment date may be varied by the Speaker**

**25.** When the Assembly is adjourned, the Speaker may, on request from the Leader of the Government and after consultation with the Leader of the Opposition vary the day and time at which the Assembly will next meet.

---

<sup>12</sup> Regular motion for adjournment cannot be debated: 17/11/1892, p. 92; 5/12/1945, p. 2454; 15/10/1974, p. 2285.

Motion for adjournment for a specific period can be debated and amended: 22/10/1958, pp. 1715–1716; 29/10/1959, p. 2639; 27/9/1961, p. 1263; 15/10/1974, pp. 2284–2286.

Motion for adjournment cannot be moved by member who has spoken: 1/11/1904, p. 974; 3/11/1965, p. 2040; 8/9/1970, p. 637; 3/10/1972, p. 3608; 8/11/1978, p. 4688.

In a question of the length of the adjournment, the longest time proposed is put first: 29/10/1959, p. 2638; 15/10/1974, p. 2285.



## CHAPTER 5

### RECORDS OF THE HOUSE

#### **Votes and Proceedings**

26. (1) The Clerk will record all votes and proceedings of the Assembly, and record members who attend in their places at any time during the day's sitting. The Votes and Proceedings as printed and signed by the Speaker and the Clerk will then be the official record of the Assembly.
- (2) If an error in the Votes and Proceedings is reported to the Assembly, the Speaker will direct the record to be corrected.

#### **Roll of members**

27. The Clerk will keep a record of the Members of the Assembly. In this record will be entered the names of all members, the dates of their election, the dates that they took their seats and the dates when and reasons why they ceased to be members.

#### **Custody of records**

28. The Clerk has custody of the Votes and Proceedings, records and all documents that are laid before the Assembly and will not allow them to be removed from that custody without the consent of the Speaker.

#### **Custody of committee documents**

29. All evidence submitted to committees under the administration of the Clerk of the Assembly and original and final documents collected or produced by committees will remain in the custody of the Clerk and will not be destroyed or disposed of except by resolution of the Assembly.

#### **Examination of committee documents**

30. Evidence or documents collected or produced by a committee which have not already been published by the Assembly or a committee may be disclosed to any person if the documents have

12

been in the custody of the Clerk for at least 10 years and in the opinion of the Speaker it is appropriate that they be disclosed.

***In camera* documents**

**31.** Evidence or documents taken or received *in camera* will not be disclosed unless the documents have been in the custody of the Clerk for at least 30 years and in the opinion of the Speaker it is appropriate that such evidence or documents be disclosed.

**Report of requests for documents**

**32.** The Speaker will report to the Assembly any request for documents referred to in Standing Orders 30 and 31, the nature of the documents, the persons who made the request and whether access was allowed.

## CHAPTER 6

### ATTENDANCE AND PLACES OF MEMBERS

#### Members to attend the sittings of the Assembly and committees

**33.** Every member will attend the sittings of the Assembly and committees to which they have been appointed.

#### Member absent more than nine consecutive sitting days

**34.** No member will be absent for more than nine consecutive sitting days of any session without leave of absence from the Assembly. Any member who wilfully infringes this Standing Order will be guilty of contempt.

#### Leave of absence

**35.** Leave of absence may be given to any member by motion stating the reason and period of absence. Such a motion will have priority over other motions. A member is excused from the Assembly and any committee for the period of the leave of absence. Leave of absence is cancelled if the member attends the Assembly before the expiration of the leave.<sup>13</sup>

#### Places and how reserved

**36.** Allocation of seats to be occupied by members will be determined by the Speaker who will give priority to requests made by the Leader of the Government and the Leader of the Opposition.<sup>14</sup>

#### No obstruction to passages

**37.** Members will not stand in any of the passages or gangways of the Chamber.

---

<sup>13</sup> Section 38 (g) of the *Constitution Acts Amendment Act 1899* states —  
“fails to give his attendance in the House of which he is a member for one entire session thereof without the permission of the House entered upon its journals”.

<sup>14</sup> Members permitted to occupy another seat for remainder of debate: 11/11/1993, p. 6855.  
Acting Whip permitted to speak from seat normally occupied by Whip: 12/9/1991, p. 4599.



**Members acknowledge the Chair**

38. (1) Members will acknowledge the Chair when entering and leaving the Chamber and will not pass between the Chair and any member who is speaking unless it is unavoidable, the Chair is acknowledged and the Chair has indicated its approval for the member to proceed.
- (2) Members will not pass between the Chair and the Table.

**Speaker may determine appropriate dress**

39. The Speaker may determine what dress is appropriate for members.

## **CHAPTER 7**

### **STRANGERS**

#### **Admittance of members of the Council and strangers to the Chamber**

**40.** Only the Speaker may admit strangers onto the floor of the Chamber. When a division is called, strangers will withdraw. Members of the Council will be admitted to the Chamber in the area behind the Chair and may remain there during divisions.

#### **Notice taken of strangers**

**41.** If at any sitting a member objects to the presence of strangers the Speaker will put the question “That strangers be ordered to withdraw” and no debate or amendment is allowed.

## CHAPTER 8

### CONTEMPT OR OTHER MISCONDUCT

#### **Member named for disorderly conduct**

**42.** A member may be named by the Speaker, or by the member presiding for —

- (1) Persistently and wilfully obstructing the business of the Assembly;
- (2) Being guilty of disorderly conduct;
- (3) Using offensive words, and refusing to withdraw or apologise;
- (4) Persistently and wilfully refusing to conform to any Standing Order; or
- (5) Persistently and wilfully disregarding the authority of the Chair.

#### **Procedure after naming in the Assembly**

**43.** If the member has been named in the Assembly, the Speaker will immediately propose the question “That the member be suspended from the service of the Assembly”, no amendment, adjournment or debate being allowed.<sup>15</sup>

#### **Sergeant-at-Arms**

**44.** In all matters of contempt or misconduct, the Sergeant-at-Arms will act on the direction of the Speaker.

#### **Duration of suspension**

**45.** If a member is suspended —

---

<sup>15</sup> The matter of the suspension of a member from the services of the House is not a question of privilege: 15/10/1907, pp. 123–125.

Naming and suspension: 19/8/1993, V. and P., p. 163; 30/9/1993 V. and P., pp. 266–267; 15/11/1995, V. and P., p. 453; 30/11/1995, V. and P., p. 563; 19/12/1995, V. and P., p. 651.

House fails to carry suspension motion: 23/11/1972, p. 5734.

No point of order is considered by Chairman after naming member: 9/9/1975, pp. 2629–2630.



- (1) For a first time within a year commencing 1 January, the suspension will be for two sitting days.
- (2) For a second time within that year, the suspension will be for four sitting days.
- (3) On any subsequent occasion within that year, the suspension will be for 13 sitting days.

The uncompleted portion of the sitting during which the member was suspended will count as one sitting day.

### **Further penalty for continuing offence**

46. If a member who has been named and suspended continues to offend under the provisions of Standing Order 42 prior to the member leaving the precincts of the Chamber, the member will, after due warning and after being named again by the Speaker and without further question put, incur a further penalty of three sitting days for each further offence.

### **Gross disorderly conduct**

47. When a member's conduct is so grossly disorderly that Standing Order 43 is inadequate to protect the dignity of the Assembly, the Speaker will order the member to withdraw from the Chamber immediately. Once the member has withdrawn, the member will be named by the Speaker.

### **Member repeatedly called to order**

48. A member whose conduct has made it necessary for the Speaker to formally call that member to order more than three times in the course of one sitting for a significant breach of the rules may, by order and at the discretion of the Speaker, be suspended from the service of the Assembly until the adjournment of that sitting.<sup>16</sup>

---

<sup>16</sup> Suspension: 21/9/1995, V. and P., p. 316; 30/11/1995, V. and P., p. 563; 21/2/2002, V. and P., p. 430.

### **Consequences of suspension**

**49.** A member who has been suspended from the service of the Assembly will be excluded from the Chamber and all its galleries including Legislation and Estimates Committees.<sup>17</sup>

### **Grave disorder**

**50.** In the case of grave disorder, the Speaker may adjourn the Assembly without question put, or suspend any sitting for a time to be determined by the Speaker.<sup>18</sup>

### **Member ordered to attend**

**51.** A member may be ordered to attend to answer for the member's conduct.

### **Arrest of strangers in the Chamber or gallery**

**52.** The Speaker may direct the taking into custody of a stranger who —

- (1) Is in any part of the Chamber reserved for the members of the Assembly;
- (2) Having been admitted to any part of the Chamber or gallery, misconducts themselves or does not withdraw when strangers are directed to withdraw;
- (3) Wilfully interrupts the business of the Assembly;
- (4) Obstructs the approaches to the Chamber; or
- (5) Creates a disturbance within the precincts of the Chamber.<sup>19</sup>

---

<sup>17</sup> Questions on the Notice Paper in the name of a suspended member are postponed: 10/9/1975, p. 2720; 3/5/1978, V. and P., p. 235; 22/11/1979, p. 5225. (To remain on Notice Paper: 7/9/1993, p. 3284.)

A suspended member may not have questions answered nor may he (through another member) give a notice of motion: 7/10/1986, pp. 2715–2716.

<sup>18</sup> House adjourned by Speaker: 27/2/1917, p. 1951.

<sup>19</sup> Speaker orders the withdrawal of strangers from the Public Gallery: 15/11/1977, p. 3509; 22/12/1982, p. 5974; 10/8/1993, p. 2178.

Arrests and action against person creating a disturbance in the Public Gallery: 31/10/1963, p. 2296; 21/8/1990, p. 3818.

Person arrested by order of and reprimanded by the Speaker for disturbing the proceedings of the House: 5/2/1992, p. 7927.

Removal of Senator from Public Gallery: 17/7/1986, p. 2087. (Letter to Senator and President of Senate re reprehensible behaviour; 22/7/1986, p. 2160.)

Removal of television camera ordered: 23/8/1984, p. 1197.



### **Speaker to report arrest of strangers**

**53.** When the Speaker directs that a stranger be taken into custody under Standing Order 52, the Speaker will report this to the Assembly as soon as practicable.

### **Discharge from custody**

**54.** A person taken into custody will not be discharged out of custody unless —

- (1) The Speaker dismisses a person with or without a reprimand; or
- (2) The Assembly directs and such fines as the Assembly may direct have been paid.

### **Penalties for certain contempts**

**55.** Any person declared guilty of contempt for an offence defined by Section 8 of “An Act for defining the Privileges, Immunities, and Powers of the Legislative Council and Legislative Assembly of Western Australia respectively,” may be fined a penalty of such amount as the Assembly orders, and if the fine is not immediately paid, the offender may be imprisoned in the custody of the Sergeant-at-Arms, in such place within the State as the Assembly directs, until the fine is paid, or until the end of the then existing session or such lesser period as the Assembly orders.<sup>20</sup>

---

<sup>20</sup> Section 8 of the *Parliamentary Privileges Act 1891* states —

#### **Houses empowered to punish summarily for certain contempts**

**8.** Each House of the said Parliament is hereby empowered to punish in a summary manner as for contempt by fine according to the Standing Orders of either House, and in the event of such fine not being immediately paid, by imprisonment in the custody of its own officer in such place within the Colony as the House may direct until such fine shall have been paid, or until the end of the then existing session or any portion thereof, any of the offences hereinafter enumerated whether committed by a member of the House or by any other person —

- (a) disobedience to any order of either House or of any Committee duly authorised in that behalf to attend or to produce papers, books, records, or other documents, before the House or such Committee, unless excused by the House in manner aforesaid;
- (b) refusing to be examined before, or to answer any lawful and relevant question put by the House or any such Committee, unless excused by the House in manner aforesaid;
- (c) assaulting, obstructing, or insulting any member in his coming to or going from the House, or on account of his behaviour in Parliament or endeavouring to compel any member by force, insult, or menace to declare himself in favour of or against any proposition or matter depending or expected to be brought before either House;
- (d) sending to a member any threatening letter on account of his behaviour in Parliament;
- (e) sending a challenge to fight a member;
- (f) offering a bribe to, or attempting to bribe a member;



**Other contempts**

**56.** Any member or other person declared guilty of contempt not covered by Standing Order 55 may be fined in a penalty not exceeding one hundred dollars as the Assembly orders, and if the fine is not immediately paid, be committed by warrant of the Speaker, for a period not exceeding fourteen days, to the custody of the Sergeant-at-Arms in such place within the State as the Assembly directs, and will be detained in custody for the period directed unless sooner discharged by order of the Assembly or the fine is paid.

**57.** (This standing order intentionally left blank.)

---

(g) creating or joining in any disturbance in the House, or in the vicinity of the House while the same is sitting, whereby the proceedings of such House may be interrupted.

## CHAPTER 9

### ORDER OF BUSINESS

#### Order of business

**58.** Unless otherwise ordered, the Assembly will proceed with its ordinary business, as listed on the Notice Paper, in the following order —

- (1) Prayers;
- (2) Petitions;
- (3) Papers;
- (4) Giving notices of motion;<sup>21</sup>
- (5) \*Brief ministerial statements;
- (6) \*Questions without notice (approximately 2.00 p.m. each day);<sup>22</sup>
- (7) Matter of public interest;
- (8) Business of the Assembly – notices of motion;
- (9) Bills – notices of motion;
- (10) Government business – notices of motion;
- (11) Government business – orders of the day;

---

<sup>21</sup> Leave was given for late notice: 21/11/2000, V. and P., p. 244; 23/11/2000, V. and P., pp. 248 and 252.

<sup>22</sup> Speaker may direct that the answering of questions be delayed to a later stage: 25/11/1964, p. 2992; 19/11/1965, p. 2657; 21/7/1971, p. 82.

Questions without notice are asked at the Speaker's discretion: 11/8/1955, p. 110; 1/8/1968, p. 145; 8/5/1973, p. 1435; 10/4/1979, p. 401; 12/4/1979, p. 550; 17/8/1982, p. 2382; 29/8/1985, p. 646.

Questions asked without notice which are objectionable in nature are disorderly: 15/8/1963, p. 339; 18/4/1972, pp. 694–696.

Questions asked without notice are governed by the same rules as questions on notice: 14/4/1970, p. 3119; 5/4/1973, p. 731.

Questions without notice to a Minister representing a Minister in the Legislative Council are not permissible unless adequate notice has been given: 2/11/1982, p. 4571.

Speaker may not recognise members seeking to ask questions without notice: 6/9/1962, p. 864; 18/4/1972, pp. 694–696.

Question time terminated by the Speaker: 29/8/1985, p. 646; 7/6/1990, p. 2110; 12/9/1991, p. 4635; 15/9/1993, p. 3987.

(12) Private members' business – notices of motion; and

(13) Private members' business – orders of the day.

\*On days when the Assembly meets at 2.00 p.m. brief ministerial statements and questions without notice will be taken after prayers.<sup>23</sup>

### **Priority for Address in Reply**

**59.** Bills may be introduced and taken to the stage that the motion “That the bill be now read a second time” has been moved but no other business that is not of a formal or procedural nature will have priority until —

- (a) after four sitting days (including opening day) have been dedicated exclusively to the debate on the Address in Reply; or
- (b) immediately following a general election after seven sitting days (including opening day) have been dedicated exclusively to the debate on the Address in Reply.<sup>24</sup>

### **Private members' business**

**60.** When the Address in Reply no longer has precedence private members' business will take precedence on Wednesdays between 4.00 p.m. and 7.00 p.m.

### **When order of business no longer has precedence**

**61.** When under Standing or Temporary Orders an order of business under discussion no longer has precedence or the time has arrived for other business to take place, the Chair will adjourn the matter to a later stage of that day's sitting without a question put.

---

<sup>23</sup> If orders of the day are postponed it is not possible to return to them on the same day, unless leave is granted: 27/9/1945, p. 919; 18/8/1959, p. 1042.

Private member attempts to alter order of business: 26/11/1959, p. 3693; 7/9/1961, pp. 797–800 (motion agreed to); 1/8/1962, p. 109. (Debate is permitted: 24/8/1978, p. 2626; is not permitted: 30/11/1983, p. 5649.)

Motion to postpone items on the Notice Paper is open to debate: 5/5/1981, p. 1491; 4/5/1982, p. 1317.

<sup>24</sup> Standing Orders suspended to enable bills to be passed prior to adoption of Address: 11/8/1948, p. 345; 21/7/1959, pp. 307–308; 17/11/1971, p. 67; 3/4/1979, p. 104; 8/8/1979, p. 1676; 22/8/1985, p. 264.

Standing Orders suspended to enable a motion to be dealt with: 9/7/1957, p. 21.



### **Order of the Notice Paper**

- 62.** (1) Notices of motion and orders of the day will be placed on the Notice Paper according to the priority set out in the order of business Standing Order 58 in the order they were given or made.
- (2) Any notices of motion or orders of the day not called on will be set down on the Notice Paper for the next sitting day with priority in each category over new notices of motion or orders of the day.
- (3) At the end of each sitting day, the Leader of the House may direct the Clerk to reorder Government business – orders of the day, on the Notice Paper, for the next sitting day.

### **Presentation of papers**

- 63.** Papers and records may be presented in the course of related business or at any time when other business is not before the Assembly.

## CHAPTER 10

### PETITIONS

#### Contents of petitions

- 64.** A petition will —
- (1) Be legible.
  - (2) Be addressed to the Speaker and the Assembly.
  - (3) State the action or remedy sought from the Assembly.
  - (4) Be in English or be accompanied by a translation certified to be correct by the lodging member.
  - (5) Contain at least one signature.
  - (6) Contain the action or remedy sought on the top of every sheet.<sup>25</sup>
  - (7) Contain the names and addresses of the petitioners and their own signatures or marks, except in case of incapacity or sickness where someone else may sign on their behalf.<sup>26</sup>
  - (8) Not contain signatures pasted or otherwise transferred to the petition.
  - (9) Be respectful and temperate in its language.
  - (10) If from a corporation, be made under its common seal.<sup>27</sup>

#### Restrictions on petitions

- 65.** A petition will not —
- (1) Have letters, affidavits, or other documents attached to it.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>25</sup> Pages not containing action or remedy ruled out of order: 5/5/1999, V. and P., p. 576.

<sup>26</sup> Petition containing fictitious signatures is disorderly: 15/5/1979, p. 1378.

<sup>27</sup> Petition which is not in accordance with Standing Orders is ordered to be withdrawn: 22/8/1972, p. 2723; 22/3/1978, p. 310; 9/11/1978, p. 4774; 16/11/1978, p. 5070; 20/11/1986, V. and P., p. 203; 14/10/1987, p. 4499; 19/12/1995, V. and P., p. 608; 8/5/1996, p. 1640; 10/9/1997, V. and P., p. 331.

Petition objecting to membership of Select Committee allowed: 13/12/1984, pp. 5006–5013.

Petitions that have been faxed or photocopied are not original and are out of order: 27/9/1990, p. 5903; 19/8/1997, V. and P., p. 279; 17/8/1999, V. and P., p. 26.

<sup>28</sup> Speaker directs removal of other documents from a petition: 13/12/1984, p. 5005; 20/12/1994, V. and P., p. 508; 12/6/1996, V. and P., p. 162; 24/3/1999, V. and P., p. 450.

- (2) Be lodged by a member who has signed the petition as a petitioner.
- (3) Make an application for direct grant of public money to be paid to an individual.

### **Procedure for lodgement and presentation**

**66.** The procedure for the lodging and presentation of a petition will be —

- (1) The member must write the number of signatures contained in the petition on the front sheet and sign the front sheet.<sup>29</sup>
- (2) The Clerk will certify on the petition that it is in conformity with the Standing Orders.
- (3) The member presenting the petition will read the prayer, announce the subject matter of the petition and the number of signatures attached to it unless the Speaker determines otherwise.<sup>30</sup>
- (4) The petition will be received unless the Assembly or the Speaker determine otherwise.
- (5) No discussion of the subject matter is allowed.<sup>31</sup>

### **Petition referred to committee**

**67.** A petition may be referred by motion to a committee.<sup>32</sup>

---

<sup>29</sup> Members should not present petitions day after day with only a few signatures on them: 26/9/1990, p. 5768.

<sup>30</sup> Speaker may require that a member does not read the full text of a petition: 16/4/1969, p. 3144; 29/3/1979, pp. 11–12; 1/4/1981, p. 408.

<sup>31</sup> No action is possible in the House relating to a petition unless a member moves a motion: 26/9/1899, p. 1424.

<sup>32</sup> Precedent where a Petition seeking discharge of a member from a Select Committee was referred to that Select Committee: 13/12/1984, p. 5006; 5/2/1992, p. 7881.



## CHAPTER 11

### NOTICES OF MOTION

#### Giving notice

**68.** A notice of motion will be given by reading it aloud and delivering a signed copy to a Clerk at the Table. Members, except for Ministers, may not give more than one notice consecutively if another member has any notice to give.<sup>33</sup>

#### Notice postponed or withdrawn

**69.** At the time for giving notice or when a notice is called upon, a notice of motion may be postponed or withdrawn by the member who gave notice.<sup>34</sup>

#### Notice amended

**70.** A notice of motion may be amended —

- (1) On any day prior to the motion being proceeded with by the member reading it aloud at the usual time for giving notices and delivering a signed copy of the amended notice to a Clerk at the Table.
- (2) At the time the notice is called upon, by leave of the Assembly without a dissentient voice being given to move the motion in an amended form.<sup>35</sup>

#### Absent member

**71.** A member may move, postpone, withdraw or amend a notice on behalf of another member not present in the Chamber.

---

<sup>33</sup> A suspended member may not give notice of motion through another member: 7/10/1986, p. 2716.

<sup>34</sup> Motion lapses because no member rises to move it: 16/4/1942, p. 3037; 23/9/1970, pp. 923–924.

<sup>35</sup> Motion may be moved in amended form by leave: 11/8/1999, V. and P., p. 12; 7/9/1999, V. and P., p. 49; 6/4/2000, V. and P., p. 490.

### **No notice given after the time for giving notices has passed**

72. No notice of motion will be given other than at the time for giving notices of motion except by leave of the Assembly.

### **Unbecoming expressions**

73. If any notice contains unbecoming expressions the Speaker may direct that the notice be removed or amended.<sup>36</sup>

### **Notice lapses**

74. (1) If a notice of motion has remained on the Notice Paper for 30 sitting days without being moved the Speaker will announce it will be removed from the Notice Paper on the next sitting day. A member may require the notice given by them to be continued by written notification to the Clerk prior to it being removed. A member may renew a notice of motion only once.

(2) If a notice of motion is for disallowance in accordance with section 42 of the *Interpretation Act 1984* or any other Act, it may remain on the Notice Paper for 60 sitting days without being moved. On the final day, the Speaker will announce it will be removed from the Notice Paper on the next sitting day.

---

<sup>36</sup> Precedents where motions contain unbecoming expressions and —  
 are altered by Speaker: 11/9/1901, pp. 876–877;  
 are altered by member at direction of Speaker: 28/10/1980, pp. 2666–2667; 22/9/1981, p. 3844–3845;  
 are discharged from the Notice Paper or withdrawn by Speaker: 20/9/1906, pp. 1773–1774; 22/2/1917, pp. 1882–1883; 5/9/1962, p. 845.

## CHAPTER 12

### QUESTIONS SEEKING INFORMATION

#### Questions to Ministers and members

75. Questions may be asked of —

- (1) Ministers regarding matters under the Minister's administrative responsibility;<sup>37</sup>
- (2) The Leader of a party in government regarding that party's policies;
- (3) Members regarding any matter connected with the business of the Assembly for which that member has charge;<sup>38</sup>

---

<sup>37</sup> Questions to Ministers should relate to public affairs with which they are connected, to proceedings pending in Parliament, and to matters of administration for which they are responsible, but not to matters arising from a Minister's actions as a private citizen: e.g., questions —  
 to a Minister who attended a public meeting in a private capacity disallowed: 7/4/1954, p. 43;  
 to a Premier who led a "moratorium" march against Australia's participation in the war in Vietnam disallowed: 20/7/1971, pp. 36–37;  
 to a Minister relating to events which occurred before he became a Minister disallowed: 8/8/1978, p. 2088;  
 concerning behaviour of directors of security companies (Assistance and Security W.A. and Assistance and Security Pty Ltd.) disallowed: 24/10/1978, pp. 4133–4134;  
 to a Minister referring to a court case in which he was concerned disallowed: 7/10/1980, p. 1978;  
 asking a Minister to advise on a method to protect shareholders against a decline in share values disallowed: 8/10/1980, p. 2093;  
 to a Minister about campaign donations disallowed: 1/12/1993, p. 8587;  
 to Minister concerning a statutory or other authority should not be asked unless the Minister has a clear and definable responsibility and power for same: 20/9/1989, V. and P., p. 100.  
 to a Leader of a minor party in coalition must concern those party's policies: 26/11/1974, p. 3627; 1/4/1976, p. 194; 13/4/1976, p. 486; 24/10/1978, p. 4142; 30/3/1994, pp. 1174–1175; 3/5/1995, pp. 2008–9; 14/6/1995, p. 5157.

Questions seeking factual information concerning a matter on the Notice Paper are permitted: 14/4/1970, pp. 3119–3120; 29/4/1970, p. 3522; 7/5/1970, pp. 3783–3784.

The Premier cannot be questioned on advice given to the Governor: 9/11/1967; pp. 1944–1945; 29/11/1979, p. 5563.

A Minister should not be expected to provide information concerning legislation which does not fall within his responsibilities: 2/8/1978, p. 1989.

<sup>38</sup> Questions to private members must relate to matters connected with the business before the House: 9/8/1955, p. 26; 21/8/1962, pp. 551–552.



- (4) A member chairing a committee regarding the administration of that committee but not so as to interfere with the operations of the committee or the substance of its inquiry; or
- (5) The Leader of the Government relating to matters of general government policy.<sup>39</sup>

### Questions to the Speaker

76. A question may only be asked of the Speaker on notice relating to any matter of administration, including committees, for which the Speaker is responsible.<sup>40</sup>

### Rules for questions

77. The following general rules apply to questions —

- (1) Questions should not contain —
  - (a) preambles, opinions, statements of facts or names of persons unless they are necessary to render the question intelligible, extracts from newspapers or books, or quotations; or
  - (b) argument, allegations, inference, imputation, epithets, ironical expressions, or hypothetical matter.<sup>41</sup>
- (2) Questions should not be repetitive, ask for an expression of opinion or seek legal interpretation or opinion.<sup>42</sup>

---

<sup>39</sup> No Minister is bound to answer any question: 21/11/1973, p. 5273; 9/4/1981, p. 851.

On the Speaker's direction disorderly questions may be expunged from the Notice Paper, not printed, or amended: 2/8/1921, pp. 33–34; 16/8/1932, p. 25; 15/9/1971, p. 1374.

Questions must not have long preambles to the text of the questions: 30/3/1995, pp. 476 and 479.

<sup>40</sup> Speaker may permit a question without notice to be addressed to him, in order to determine its orderliness: 15/9/1977, p. 1411.

It is not in order to seek a ruling from the Speaker by way of a question: 28/11/1978, p. 5770; 2/9/1980, p. 838.

<sup>41</sup> Questions which are based on supposition are not permissible: 11/4/1972, p. 510.

<sup>42</sup> Questions seeking information under the control of another Government not allowed: 7/11/1969, pp. 2382–2383.

Questions concerning matters which are the responsibility of other Governments are not allowed: 8/8/1979, pp. 1734–1735.

Questions seeking answers in the form of a return (statistical information, etc.) are out of order, a notice of motion should be given: 10/8/1938, pp. 74–75.

### **Answers to be relevant**

**78.** An answer must be relevant to the question.

### **Lodging questions on notice**

**79.** The procedure for lodging questions is as follows —

- (1) Questions for the next sitting day will be handed to the Clerk at a time to be determined by the Speaker.<sup>43</sup>
- (2) When notices of questions have been received, the Clerk will place them on the day's Notice Paper.
- (3) Questions that are disorderly or irregular may be altered under the Speaker's authority or may be reserved for the Speaker's consideration.<sup>44</sup>

### **Answers to questions on notice**

**80.** The procedure for answering questions is as follows —

- (1) Answers to questions will be transmitted to the Clerk who will distribute them. Answers received during a recess of the Assembly which is greater than two weeks will be published on the first working day of each month over which the Assembly is adjourned.
- (2) If no answer to a question on notice has been received one calendar month after the question was asked, the member who asked the question may rise at the end of the time for questions without notice and ask the Minister why no answer has been received, and may similarly ask again after each succeeding month during which the question remains unanswered.

---

<sup>43</sup> The Speaker directs a variation to the time for acceptance of questions: 12/8/1964, p. 221; 6/11/1969, p. 2284; 30/5/1972, p. 1631; 22/8/1978, p. 2472.

<sup>44</sup> Questions on Notice which are not in order should not be placed on the Notice Paper: questions which are irregular, or infringe the Standing Orders, may by the Speaker's authority be amended by the Clerks, or may be reserved for the Speaker's consideration: 8/5/1990, p. 352. (Questions removed from Notice Paper by Speaker: 1/12/1993, p. 8587.)

### **Withdrawal of questions on notice**

**81.** A member may withdraw a question asked by that member by delivering to the Clerk a signed letter requesting that a question be withdrawn.<sup>45</sup>

### **Questions without notice**

**82.** Questions without notice may be asked for a period determined by the Speaker.

### **Further information provided in answer to questions**

**82A.** Immediately after question time, Ministers may give further brief, factual information in relation to a question already answered in the Assembly, either with notice or without notice, but will not debate the matter.

---

<sup>45</sup> Question on Notice, withdrawn by request of the member asking, is treated as if never in the hands of the House: 8/10/1968, p. 1519.



## CHAPTER 13

### DEBATE

#### Order to be maintained by the Speaker

**83.** Order will be maintained in the Assembly by the Speaker.<sup>46</sup>

#### When Speaker rises or puts a question

**84.** (1) When the Speaker stands members will sit down and be silent.

(2) When the Speaker is putting a question, members will not move about the Chamber.

#### Procedure when members wish to speak

**85.** A member who wishes to speak —

(1) Will stand and seek the call.

(2) When called by the Speaker, the member may speak from the member's place or the Table.<sup>47</sup>

(3) Will address themselves to the Chair.

(4) If unable to stand because of illness or disability, by permission of the Speaker, may seek the call and speak while seated.

#### Incorporation of material into *Hansard*

**86.** (1) Following the request of the member speaking, the Speaker may direct the incorporation into *Hansard* of material such as statistical tables, graphs and charts, to which a member has referred in debate but which are not suitable for presentation in the ordinary course of a speech.<sup>48</sup>

---

<sup>46</sup> The behaviour of members in the House is a matter for the Speaker, not, in the case of members of the Opposition, the Leader of the Opposition: 28/8/1979, p. 2293.

Speaker requests members not to read newspapers in their places in the Chamber: 26/9/1989, pp. 2766–2767; 28/4/1992, p. 1337; 10/11/1993, p. 6691.

Members should not bring pagers or mobile phones into the Chamber: 8/12/1993, p. 9462.

<sup>47</sup> Members speaking from the Table must still address the Chair and not turn their back to the Speaker: 5/5/2005, p. 1398.

<sup>48</sup> Incorporation of material into *Hansard* may not include material which could be read in the course of debate: 9/4/1981, p. 829; 14/5/1981, p. 2257; 8/9/1981, p. 3399.

- (2) By leave of the Assembly without a dissentient voice, the speech in which the second reading of a Bill is moved, may be incorporated into *Hansard* if it is substantially the same as was given in the Council.

### **Member may not speak twice**

**87.** A member may not speak more than once to any question except — <sup>49</sup>

- (1) In explanation.
- (2) In reply.
- (3) In consideration in detail stage.

### **Members may speak a second time to explain their words**

**88.** By leave of the Assembly and after written notification to the Speaker, a member may speak a second time to a question to explain some material part of that member's speech, but will not introduce any new matters.

### **Right of reply**

**89.** A member who has moved a motion may reply, except to an amendment. The reply of the mover of the original motion closes the debate.<sup>50</sup>

**90.** (Deleted V. and P., p. 167, 1 June 2005.)

---

The appropriate time to seek incorporation of material into Hansard is either at the time the document is being referred to or at the conclusion of the member's speech: 3/9/1980, p. 966.

<sup>49</sup> A member who has spoken to the main question may also speak to an amendment and a member who has spoken to an amendment may speak later to the main question: 5/8/1896, p. 273.

It is not in accordance with practice for the Speaker to take part in a second reading debate: 22/9/1938, pp. 985 and 988.

Speaker participates in debate by making a statement immediately before Committee stage of a Bill: 19/3/1998, p. 932.

A member who has spoken to the main question may not rise later to move an amendment: 20/12/1932, p. 2689; 6/11/1940, pp. 1771 and 1778; 7/10/1942, p. 713.

Mover of an amendment may not again speak to main question: 10/9/1924, pp. 715–716; 6/11/1940, p. 1771; 7/10/1942, p. 714.

<sup>50</sup> Member should not introduce new matter when replying to debate: 21/12/1932, p. 2767; 3/10/1956, p. 1245.

Mover of amendment has no right of reply: 31/7/1906, p. 709; 20/11/1924, p. 1919; 30/8/1967, p. 668.

The mover of an amendment is regarded as having spoken to both the original question and the amendment: 28/11/1978, p. 5689; 28/8/1979, pp. 2234–2235.



### ***Sub judice convention***

**91.** Subject always to the discretion of the Speaker and to the right of the Assembly to legislate on any matter, matters awaiting or under adjudication in any court of record —

- (a) in criminal matters from the time a person is charged, until sentence; and
- (b) in civil matters from the time that the case has been set down for trial or otherwise brought before the court,

may not be referred to in any motion, debate or question if it appears to the Speaker that there is a real and substantial danger of prejudice to the trial of the case.<sup>51</sup>

---

<sup>51</sup> A warden's court is a court of record: 5/9/1962, p. 845.

The Industrial Commission is a court of record: 6/8/1964, p. 121; also Industrial Relations Commission: 4/4/1985, p. 1880.

A motion on the Notice Paper dealing with a matter held to be *sub judice* may be —

- ordered to be discharged: 3/11/1926, p. 1878; or
- ordered to be placed at the bottom of the Notice Paper until case is finalised: 28/8/1974, p. 995; 20/8/1975; pp. 2113 and 2133; 2/8/1978, p. 1950–1951; 16/9/1981, p. 3686–3687; or
- the motion not further proceeded with: 22/9/1926, p. 1073; 13/9/1950, p. 742; 5/9/1962, p. 845; 8/11/1972, p. 4924.

A bill introduced on the subject of a Royal Commission is not disorderly: 25/11/1947, pp. 2131–2132; 10/12/1947, p. 2642. Any member may speak in debate, even though he is an Honorary Royal Commissioner: 12/10/1982, p. 3601–3602. (Ruling that a Royal Commission is not a court of law: 25/11/1947, p. 2131–2132.)

It is disorderly to raise a *sub judice* matter by way of an amendment to the Address in Reply: 6/8/1964, p. 121.

In some circumstances it is possible for a limited debate to proceed on a broad matter provided reference is not made to the particular case before the court: 24/8/1971, p. 934; 2/12/1971, pp. 726–727; 3/4/1973, p. 568 (or members of the public who are to appear in court so that it precludes them from obtaining a fair trial: 24/10/1990, p. 6536).

Speaker permits debate to proceed, notwithstanding the existence of a relevant writ: 24/11/1981, pp. 6061–6063; 12/11/1986, p. 4176.

Questions asked regarding the state of matters earlier held to be *sub judice*: 7/10/1971, p. 1979; 19/9/1973, p. 3377; 6/8/1974, p. 285.

Speaker may withhold Tabled Papers if they deal with a *sub judice* matter: 28/8/1974, pp. 964–965.

A motion to table papers dealing with a *sub judice* matter is disorderly: 13/2/1918, p. 386.

The reading of an affidavit concerning a *sub judice* matter is disorderly: 22/9/1926, p. 1073.

A bill may be introduced covering the subject of a case before a court: 22/11/1972, pp. 5553–5554; 15/10/1975, pp. 3496–3497. (Debate on a bill concerning a *sub judice* matter was restricted; 21/8/1979, p. 2001.)

Debate on resolution to disallow regulations not permitted if matter is *sub judice*: 1/12/1981, p. 6530.

It is disorderly in debate to presume guilt in parties awaiting trial on criminal charges: 10/11/1982, pp. 5018–5019.



## **Imputations and personal reflections**

**92.** Imputations of improper motives and personal reflections on the Sovereign, the Governor, a judicial officer or members of the Assembly or the Council are disorderly other than by substantive motion.<sup>52</sup>

## **No member to be referred to by name**

**93.** A member will refer to other members by their title of office or by the name of their electorate.<sup>53</sup>

## **Relevance**

- 94.** (1) A member's speech must be relevant to the question under discussion.
- (2) Matters relating to public affairs may be debated at the second reading of the following bills —
- (a) the principal appropriation bill which includes recurrent expenditure;
  - (b) (i) a bill which appropriates expenditure from the Treasurer's Advance Account in relation to recurrent expenditure; or
    - (ii) a Supply Bill;
  - (c) a Loan Bill;
  - (d) any other bill where leave of the Assembly is given without a dissentient voice.<sup>54</sup>

---

<sup>52</sup> The substantive motion must be specific: 17/11/1988, p. 5475–5476.

Reflections upon officers of the House are disorderly, unless by substantive motion: 1/12/1910, p. 1984; 9/10/1930, p. 926.

Criticism of members can be made only by substantive motion, not by way of an amendment to the Address in Reply, or on a matter of urgency: 22/2/1917 p. 1888; 11/8/1938, p. 106.

Improper use of the Governor's name in debate is disorderly: 27/8/1936, p. 223; 22/8/1961, p. 445.

No member should reflect upon the Monarch or representatives of the Monarch in this State or in any other part: 22/11/1978, p. 5375.

Reflections on Legislative Council are disorderly: 8/9/1976, p. 2340.

Use of offensive words against Statute is disorderly: 25/8/1925, p. 470; 9/9/1938, p. 49; 8/9/1976, p. 2341.

<sup>53</sup> The use of a member's name in debate is disorderly: 24/7/1902, p. 182.

<sup>54</sup> Appropriation Bill third reading debate is limited to the budget and matters in the Estimates Committee: 22/9/1994, p. 4754.

### **No noise or interruption of debate**

**95.** Members will not converse noisily or otherwise disturb the proceedings.<sup>55</sup>

### **Interruptions not allowed — exceptions**

**96.** A member may only interrupt another member to call attention to a point of order or privilege, or absence of a quorum. Upon a question of order or privilege being raised, the member with the call will sit down.<sup>56</sup>

### **Repetitious or irrelevant debate**

**97.** A member who persists in irrelevance or tedious repetition, either of the member's own arguments or of the arguments used by other members, may be directed by the Speaker to discontinue the speech.

A member directed to discontinue may require that the question "That the member be further heard", be put which will be decided without debate.

### **Objection to words**

**98.** If a member objects to words used in debate — <sup>57</sup>

- (1) The objection must be taken immediately.
- (2) If the Speaker considers that the words are objectionable or unparliamentary, the Speaker may order the words to be withdrawn and may require an apology.
- (3) A withdrawal, and an apology must be made without explanation or qualification.<sup>58</sup>

---

<sup>55</sup> Private conversations during debate are disorderly: 5/9/1940, p. 641.

<sup>56</sup> Speaker may invite opinion before giving ruling: 11/12/1908, pp. 890–891.

Member may rise on a point of order concerning objections to remarks made by another member: 22/12/1904, p. 2194.

<sup>57</sup> Member requests that words be withdrawn: 10/12/1935, p. 2386; 15/8/1962, p. 471; 15/8/1974, p. 674.

<sup>58</sup> If apology is requested and refused, member named: 10/10/1907, p. 86.  
If withdrawal is requested and refused, member named: 23/11/1972, p. 5734; 9/9/1975, p. 2629.

**Interrupted business**

**99.** Any business which is interrupted by adjournment of the Assembly or absence of a quorum will be set down on the Notice Paper for the next sitting day for resumption at the point where it was interrupted.



### **Matters not open to debate or amendment**

**100.** The following matters are not open to debate or amendment —

#### S.O.s

- 24 Adjournment of the Assembly.
- 41 Withdrawal of strangers.
- 43 Suspension of member.
- 66 Presentation of petition.
- 82 Answering of questions seeking information.
- 97 Motion “That a member be further heard”.
- 102 Extension of time of speech.
- 103 Adjournment of debate or leave granted to member to continue their speech.
- 106 “That the question be now put”.
- 148 Personal explanation.
- 149 Brief ministerial statement.
- 166 First reading of a bill from Governor or Council.
- 182 *Pro forma* amendments.

### **Time limits on speeches**

**101.** A member may speak for the specified period on the following subjects —

#### **Address in Reply and Premier’s Statement (S.O. 8 and 8A)**

- Premier or one member deputed..... unspecified
- Leader of the Opposition or one member deputed ..... unspecified
- Any other member ..... \*20 minutes
- On any amendment, each member ..... 20 minutes

(Note: \* If the member so requests during or immediately upon expiry of a speech, the time for the speech will be extended by a further 10 minutes.)

**Motions**

Mover .....	60 minutes
Premier or one member deputed.....	†60 minutes
Leader of the Opposition or one member deputed <sup>59</sup> .....	#60 minutes
Any other member .....	*20 minutes
On any amendment, each member .....	20 minutes
Mover in reply .....	45 minutes

† If not a Government motion

# If not an Opposition motion

\* If the member speaking so requests during or immediately upon the expiry of a speech, the time for the speech will be extended by a further 10 minutes. This does not preclude a further extension under Standing Order 102.

**Estimates Committee, adoption of report (S.O. 234)**

Debate on any question and any amendment .....1 hour in total

**Grievance debate (S.O. 146)**

Each member including a Minister or a member deputed to

Reply .....7 minutes

**Matter of public interest (S.O. 145)**

Government members .....30 minutes in total

Opposition members.....30 minutes in total

Other members .....5 minutes in total

**Members' statements (S.O. 147)**

Member .....90 seconds

Maximum of 6 members.

---

<sup>59</sup> Prior to the 1987 amendments to the S.O.s, the first member to speak in opposition to a substantive motion was the only member, other than the mover, who was unlimited: 5/5/1982, p.1433.

40

**Ministerial statement (S.O. 150)**

Minister .....	20 minutes
Leader of the Opposition or one member deputed .....	15 minutes
Leader of a party with at least 5 members in Opposition or one member deputed .....	5 minutes

**Brief ministerial statement (S.O. 149)**

Minister .....	3 minutes
----------------	-----------

**Presentation of Standing or Select Committee reports (S.O. 279)**

Chairman .....	20 minutes
Committee members.....	10 minutes
Other members, by leave.....	10 minutes

**“That the bill be considered an urgent bill” (S.O. 168)**

Each member .....	5 minutes
Debate.....	20 minutes in total

**Referral of bill to Legislation Committee (S.O. 183)**

Each member .....	5 minutes
Debate.....	20 minutes in total

**Legislation Committee, adoption of report (S.O. 191)**

Debate on any question and any amendment 1 hour in total

**BILLS****Principal appropriation bill**

Second reading —

Mover .....	unspecified
Leader of the Opposition or one member deputed .....	unspecified
Any other member.....	*20 minutes
Mover in reply .....	45 minutes



(Note: \* If the member so requests during or immediately upon expiry of a speech, the time for the speech will be extended by a further 10 minutes.)

Third reading —

Mover and each member ..... 15 minutes

Mover in reply ..... 15 minutes

### **Other bills**

Second reading —

Mover ..... 60 minutes

Premier or one member deputed..... †60 minutes

Leader of the Opposition or one member deputed ..... #60 minutes

Any other member ..... \*20 minutes

Mover in reply ..... 45 minutes

† If not a Government bill

# If not an Opposition bill

\* If the member speaking so requests during or immediately upon the expiry of a speech, the time for the speech will be extended by a further 10 minutes. This does not preclude a further extension under Standing Order 102.

Third reading —

Mover and each member ..... 30 minutes

Mover in reply ..... 30 minutes

### **BILLS AND MOTIONS CONSIDERED IN DETAIL**

All members — unlimited periods not exceeding 5 minutes each.

### **Extension of time**

**102.** By a motion without amendment or debate, a member may be allowed to continue a speech on a bill or a motion but not other matters for a further period not exceeding 15 minutes.<sup>60</sup>

<sup>60</sup> An amendment is a motion for the purposes of S.O. 102: 11/6/2003, V. and P., p. 603.

## **Adjournment of debate**

**103.** Debate may be adjourned —

- (1) On motion, without debate; or
- (2) By leave being given without a dissentient voice to the member then speaking to continue remarks either at a later hour of the same day or on another day.<sup>61</sup>

## **Member adjourning debate entitled to be heard first**

**104.** The member upon whose motion any debate is adjourned will be entitled to be heard first on the resumption of debate. A member who is granted leave to continue remarks and who does not continue immediately on resumption of the debate cannot speak again during that debate.

## **Mover of motion for adjourning debate may afterwards address the Assembly**

**105.** If a motion for the adjournment of the debate is negatived, the mover does not lose the right to speak in the debate.

## **Closure**

**106.** The motion “That the question be now put” may be moved by any member who has not spoken in a debate, but not so as to interrupt a member speaking. The motion will be put immediately and without debate and if carried, the Assembly will vote immediately on the question before it. If the motion is negatived, debate is resumed.<sup>62</sup>

---

<sup>61</sup> Debate is adjourned if member is granted leave to continue his remarks at another time: 13/10/1948, p. 1631; 16/8/1960, pp. 404 and 443; 10/8/1961, pp. 212–213.

Irregular adjournment motion (“until Leader of Opposition is present”) not allowed: 8/11/1962, p. 2540.

Leave to continue remarks not granted: 23/8/1949, p. 1390; 25/8/1949, p. 1496; 17/8/1960, p. 543.

<sup>62</sup> No reply is available to mover of main question: 11/1/1911, pp. 2893–2894.

Closure motion agreed to on voices: 8/11/1955, pp. 1631–1632; 15/9/1959, p. 1597; 28/11/1978, p. 5698; 3/4/1979, p. 157.

### **No member to speak after question put**

**107.** A member may not speak to any question after the question has been put by the Speaker and the voices in the affirmative and negative have been given.

### **Restrictions on further motions**

**108.** If any of the motions —

- (1) “That the Assembly do now adjourn”;
- (2) “That the debate be adjourned”;
- (3) “That the question be now put”,

are negatived, the same motion cannot be moved again within fifteen minutes.

### **Matter of privilege**

**109.** A member may at any time raise a matter of privilege which will, until disposed of, suspend consideration and decision of every other question. The Speaker may —

- (1) Determine the matter;
- (2) Defer the matter and either continue or adjourn the business under consideration; or
- (3) If the Speaker considers that there is some substance in the matter and it has been raised at the earliest opportunity, give priority to a motion without notice.<sup>63</sup>

---

<sup>63</sup> Inaccurate or offensive statements in the press are raised as a matter of privilege: 8/3/1892, p. 768; 23/5/1900, p. 58; 18/1/1911, p. 3093; 19/1/1911, p. 3161; 10/9/1925, p. 821; 30/9/1925, p. 1095; 2/6/1931, p. 3197; 8/9/1948, p. 908; 28/7/1959, p. 485; 7/11/1963, p. 2531; 13/11/1963, p. 2740; 8/9/1964, p. 780; 4/11/1970, p. 1826; 5/11/1970, p. 1902.

It is for the House to take action in a matter of privilege: 29/8/1957, p. 1132; 20/4/1972, p. 865; 4/5/1978, p. 1463.

Notice of a motion not necessary on a question of privilege: 23/5/1900, p. 64; 13/10/1982, p. 3743.

House insists on its right to decline to give member leave to attend court while House was in Session: 9/10/1948, p. 2210.

Member summoned by court to produce documents used in the House and member's claim of privilege was upheld by the House: 19/10/1948, pp. 1735–1736; 26/10/1948, p. 1870.

Members summoned while House is sitting to appear before Royal Commission is a contempt of the House: 11/6/1991, V. and P., p. 119.

An allegation that a member might be physically prevented from carrying out his duties could be a matter of privilege: 16/10/1980, p. 2321.

Offering to fight a member could be a matter of privilege: 7/11/1985, p. 3954.



### **Point of order**

**110.** A member may at any time raise a point of order which will, until disposed of, suspend the consideration and decision of every other question. The Speaker may defer the decision and may adjourn the business under consideration.<sup>64</sup>

### **Standing while speaking to a point of order during division**

**111.** During a division a member will stand when speaking to a point of order.

### **Dissent from Speaker's ruling**

**112.** A motion of dissent from a Speaker's ruling —

- (1) Must be moved immediately after the ruling; and
- (2) Takes priority until determined or otherwise dealt with by the Assembly.

### **Quarrels not permitted**

**113.** The Speaker and the Assembly will interfere to prevent the prosecution of any quarrel between members arising out of debates or proceedings in the Assembly.

### **Responses from persons adversely referred to in the Assembly**

**114.** (1) Where a submission is made in writing to the Speaker by a person or corporation who has been referred to in the Assembly by name, or in such a way as to be readily identified —

- (a) claiming that the person or corporation has been adversely affected in reputation or in respect of dealings or associations with others, or injured in occupation, trade, office or financial credit, or that the person's privacy has

---

Threatening a member in respect of statements in the House could be a matter of privilege: 7/11/1985, p. 3954.

Code of Conduct for Members of the Legislative Assembly: 28/8/2003, V. and P., p. 776.

<sup>64</sup> It is not in order to seek a ruling from the Speaker by way of a question: 28/11/1978, pp. 5569–5770; 2/9/1980, p. 838.

It is not competent for the Speaker to rule as to the legality of bills; a court must make such a decision: 11/10/1932, pp. 1071–1073; 9/11/1948, p. 2224.

Proper place for Speaker's ruling is in the House: 29/10/1936, p. 1475–1476.

been unreasonably invaded, by reason of that reference to the person or corporation; and

- (b) requesting that the person be able to incorporate an appropriate response in *Hansard*,

and the Speaker is satisfied —

- (c) that the subject of the submission is not so obviously trivial or the submission so frivolous, vexatious or offensive in character as to make it inappropriate that it be considered by the Procedure and Privileges Committee (“the committee”); and
- (d) that it is practicable for the committee to consider the submission under this Standing Order,

the Speaker will refer the submission to that committee.

- (2) The committee may decide not to consider a submission referred to it under this Standing Order if the committee considers that the subject of the submission is not sufficiently serious or the submission is frivolous, vexatious or offensive in character, and such a decision will be reported to the Assembly.
- (3) If the committee decides to consider a submission under this Standing Order, the committee may confer with the person who made the submission and any member who referred in the Assembly to that person or corporation.
- (4) In considering a submission under this Standing Order, the committee will meet in private session.
- (5) The committee will not publish a submission referred to it under this Standing Order or its proceedings in relation to such a submission, but may present minutes of its proceedings and all or part of such submission to the Assembly.
- (6) In considering a submission under this Standing Order and reporting to the Assembly the committee will not consider or judge the truth of any statements made in the Assembly or the submission.
- (7) In its report to the Assembly on a submission under this Standing Order, the committee may make either of the following recommendations —

- (a) that no further action be taken by the committee or the Assembly in relation to the submission; or
- (b) that a response by the person who made the submission, in terms specified in the report and agreed to by the person or corporation and the committee, be incorporated in *Hansard*,

and will not make any other recommendations.

- (8) A document presented to the Assembly under paragraph (5) or (7) —
  - (a) in the case of a response by a person or corporation who made a submission, will be succinct and strictly relevant to the questions in issue and will not contain anything offensive in character; and
  - (b) will not contain any matter the publication of which would have the effect of —
    - (i) unreasonably adversely affecting or injuring a person or corporation, or unreasonably invading a person's privacy, in the manner referred to in paragraph (1); or
    - (ii) unreasonably adding to or aggravating any such adverse effect, injury or invasion of privacy suffered by a person.
- (9) A corporation making a submission under this Standing Order is required to make it under its common seal.



## CHAPTER 14

### MOTIONS, QUESTIONS AND VOTES

#### **No motion without previous notice**

**115.** No member will move a motion unless notice was given at a previous sitting of the Assembly and entered on the Notice Paper. Prior notice is not needed to move — <sup>65</sup>

- (1) Dissent from Speaker's ruling (S.O. 112);
- (2) Closure (S.O. 106);
- (3) That any resolution of the Assembly be communicated by message to the Council;
- (4) Condolence motions (S.O. 117);
- (5) Motion of privilege suddenly arising (S.O. 109);
- (6) Motion of a laudatory, valedictory, congratulatory or thanks nature (S.O. 117);
- (7) Ancillary motions relating to committee membership (S.O. 249);
- (8) Printing of committee reports (S.O. 279);
- (9) Adoption of Procedure and Privileges Committee reports referring to persons adversely referred to in the Assembly (S.O. 114);
- (10) Adjournment of the Assembly (S.O. 24);
- (11) Adjournment of debate (S.O. 103);
- (12) Address in Reply (S.O. 6);<sup>66</sup>
- (13) Privilege Bill (S.O. 5(6));
- (14) Discharge of order of the day (S.O. 144);
- (15) Variation to the order of business (S.O. 58);
- (16) Suspension of Standing or Temporary Orders (S.O. 3);

---

<sup>65</sup> Bill introduced although notice had been inadvertently left out of the Notice Paper: 1/10/1980, p. 1792.

<sup>66</sup> Address in Reply moved without notice at special sitting to mark 150th anniversary of the Council: 8/2/1982, p. 6617.

- (17) Division of a complicated question (S.O. 123);
- (18) Pecuniary interest of member voting in division (S.O. 128);
- (19) Ancillary motions relating to tabling of papers (S.O. 159);
- (20) Bill declared urgent (S.O. 168);
- (21) Referral of bill to a committee (S.O. 171);
- (22) Referral to Legislation Committee (S.O. 171, 183); or
- (23) Time for consideration of committee report on a bill (S.O. 172).

### **Motions not called on**

**116.** Motions on the Notice Paper which have not been called on by the time the Assembly adjourns will be set down on the Notice Paper for the next sitting day.

### **Precedence of motions**

**117.** At any other time after prayers precedence will be given to any of the following —

- (1) Dissent from Speaker's ruling (S.O. 112);
- (2) Closure (S.O. 106);
- (3) Condolence motions (S.O. 117);
- (4) Motion of privilege suddenly arising (S.O. 109); or
- (5) Motions of a valedictory, laudatory, congratulatory or thanks nature.

### **No seconding**

**118.** No motion, except for Standing Orders 6 and 9, needs to be seconded.

### **Restriction on withdrawal of motions**

**119.** A motion is in possession of the Assembly once it has been moved and cannot then be withdrawn unless leave is given without a dissentient voice.

### **Motions withdrawn, again moved**

**120.** A motion that has been withdrawn by leave without a dissentient voice may be moved again.

### **Speaker proposes question**

**121.** After a motion has been moved, the Speaker will propose to the Assembly the question to be voted on in regard to the motion.

### **Request for question to be stated**

**122.** A member may require the question or the text of a motion before the Assembly to be stated by the Speaker at any time during the debate provided it does not interrupt a member speaking.

### **Division of a complicated question**

**123.** The Assembly may order that a complicated question be divided.<sup>67</sup>

### **Question put**

**124.** The Speaker will put the question when no further member is seeking the call.

### **Question determined by the voices**

**125.** A question being put will be resolved in the affirmative or negative by the majority of voices “Aye” or “No” upon which the Speaker will declare an opinion whether the “Ayes” or “Noes” have it, which opinion will be confirmed by the Speaker unless a division is called for immediately.

### **Same question not to be put**

**126.** A question will not be proposed which is the same as any question which has been resolved in the affirmative or negative during the same year commencing 1 January.<sup>68</sup>

---

<sup>67</sup> Complicated question is divided: 11/11/1982, p. 5166; 7/5/1992, V. and P., p. 78; 17/3/1998, V. and P., p. 545.

<sup>68</sup> Question ruled to be the same as one previously decided and therefore disorderly: 15/1/1904, p. 3211; 11/12/1923, p. 1962; 26/11/1941, p. 2175; 26/9/1951, p. 916; 22/9/1959, p. 1793; 29/9/1959, p. 1809; 14/9/1960, p. 1153; 18/8/1960, p. 571; 16/9/1981, pp. 3686–3687.

Question ruled as not being substantially the same: 30/9/1949, pp. 2799–2800; 28/10/1959, p. 2547; 23/8/1960, p. 639; 8/4/1998, V. and P., p. 609.

A bill which has been withdrawn by leave may be again introduced without infringing the “same question” rule: 1/11/1894, p. 1236; 3/12/1912, p. 4105.

It is in order to re-insert a previously deleted clause when a bill is re-committed: 24/11/1953, p. 1970; 12/11/1959, pp. 3117-3118.

A bill which becomes an Act can be amended in the same session: 30/9/1959, p. 1876; 17/10/1979, p. 3717. (See also Section 44 of the *Interpretation Act 1984*.)



## Rescission

127. A vote of the Assembly may be rescinded.<sup>69</sup>

## Pecuniary interest

128. (1) No member will be entitled to vote in any division upon a question in which that member has a pecuniary interest.
- (2) The vote of a member may not be challenged except on a motion moved immediately after the division is completed, and the vote of a member determined to be so interested will be disallowed.

---

If a bill is defeated, another bill may be introduced dealing with the same subject provided it is in modified form and not substantially the same as the first bill: 11/12/1912, p. 4476; 13/12/1912, pp. 4706–4708; 25/11/1915, pp. 2854–2855.

Motion for a Select Committee was ruled out of order as containing the same subject as was previously before the House: 1/11/1944, p. 1480; 16/9/1981, p. 3689.

A second continuance bill on the same subject was ruled in order: 23/6/1949, p. 196; 26/7/1949, pp. 700–701.

<sup>69</sup> Rescission of a vote: 22/6/1949, V. and P., p. 343; 5/11/1958, p. 1974.

Rescission of a vote and thereby restoring a bill to the Notice Paper: 5/11/1958, p. 1976; 22/9/1983, p. 2373.

Annulment of vote where a mistake has occurred: 19/11/1957, p. 3233; 3/8/1954, p. 824.

S.O. 127, to the extent necessary, overrides S.O. 126: 22/9/1983, p. 2401.

## CHAPTER 15

### AMENDMENTS

#### Forms of amendment

**129.** After a question has been proposed by the Speaker, it may be amended, unless otherwise provided for in these Standing Orders, by —

- (a) deleting words;
- (b) deleting words in order to substitute other words; or
- (c) inserting or adding words,

but an amendment may not be a direct negative.<sup>70</sup>

#### Amendments to be written and signed

**130.** Amendments must be in writing and signed by the mover.

#### Form of question

**131.** (1) When an amendment is to delete words, the Speaker will put the question, “That the words to be deleted, be deleted”.<sup>71</sup>

---

<sup>70</sup> Amendment which is of the same effect as one previously disposed of cannot be accepted: 18/11/1910, p. 1614–1616.

Amendment which is not commonsense or is frivolous cannot be accepted: 27/8/1912, p. 1309.

Speaker suggests changes to badly worded amendment: 27/7/1971, p. 269.

Amendment admissible where there is a distinction between its terms and those of the original motion: 10/2/1915, p. 1434.

No notice of an amendment is necessary: 10/2/1915, p. 1417.

It is not necessary to provide copies of an amendment to members generally: 14/4/1981, p. 912.

Amendment admissible if proposing an alternative proposition either in whole or in part: 10/2/1915, p. 1417.

Speaker does not decide on whether or not an amendment is unconstitutional: 20/12/1932, p. 2672.

An amendment may not contain reflections on a member: 11/8/1938, p. 106.

A member cannot amend his own motion except by leave: 22/8/1894, p. 296; 9/11/1904, p. 1136; 28/5/1931, p. 3170; 2/12/1971, p. 726.

The Clerk may be directed to make grammatical corrections to an amendment: 22/8/1985, p. 310.

<sup>71</sup> Amendment to an amendment not allowed where intention is to delete all words proposed to be inserted — the proposed words would have to be defeated first: 30/11/1976, p. 4778.

- (2) When an amendment is to insert or add words, the Speaker will put the question, “That the words to be inserted (or “added”) be “inserted” or “added”.
- (3) When an amendment is to delete words and substitute other words, the Speaker will put the question, “That the words to be deleted, be deleted”, which if resolved in the negative will dispose of the amendment, but if agreed to, another question will be put, “That the words to be inserted (or “added”) be “inserted” or “added”.<sup>72</sup>

### **No amendment to words already agreed to**

**132.** No amendment will be proposed — <sup>73</sup>

- (a) in any part of a question if a later part either has been amended, or has had an amendment moved to it, unless the proposed amendment has been withdrawn by leave of the Assembly without a dissentient voice; or
- (b) to any words which the Assembly has resolved will stand part of a question except to add other words to it.

### **Proposed amendment withdrawn**

**133.** A proposed amendment may be withdrawn by leave of the Assembly without a dissentient voice.

### **Amendment to amendment**

**134.** An amendment may be moved to a proposed amendment as if that proposed amendment was the original question.

### **Question, as amended, put**

**135.** When amendments have been made, the original question, as amended, will be proposed.<sup>74</sup>

---

<sup>72</sup> When moving to strike out words it is not essential to disclose words to be inserted in lieu: 9/7/1957, p. 41.

Speaker may direct that an amendment may be moved only in such a manner that it does not unreasonably reduce the possibility for other amendments: 6/9/1978, p. 2824.

In Committee (consideration in detail) the Chairman (Speaker) recommends a course of action which avoids one member being precluded from moving an amendment by the manner in which another amendment is moved: 28/8/1979, p. 2234.

<sup>73</sup> An amendment may not deal with words already agreed to: 2/10/1901, p. 1275; 16/11/1944, p. 1801; 30/8/1967, p. 674; 10/9/1980, p. 1260.



**Amendments proposed but not made**

**136.** When amendments have been proposed but not agreed to, the original question will again be proposed.

---

<sup>74</sup> Speaker may refuse to put amended motion if it does not make sense: 24/10/1934, p. 947.

## CHAPTER 16

### DIVISIONS

#### Calling a division

- 137.** (1) A member may call for a division after the Speaker has announced an opinion on the voices as to whether the “Ayes” or “Noes” have it, but not after the Speaker confirms that opinion to the Assembly.
- (2) A member who calls for a division will not leave the House and will vote with those who, in the opinion of the Speaker, were in the minority.<sup>75</sup>
- (3) Where the Speaker forms the view that an absolute majority may be required, the Speaker will advise the House accordingly and require a division of the Assembly.

#### Member may cancel call for division

**138.** If a member accidentally calls for a division, the call for a division may be cancelled if the member brings it to the attention of the Speaker prior to the completion of the ringing of the bells. The division will then be called off by the Speaker who will again announce an opinion on the voices.

#### Procedure for division

- 139.** When a division has been called for — <sup>76</sup>
- (1) Strangers will withdraw from the Chamber.
- (2) The Speaker will order the division bells to be rung for two minutes.
- (3) Where possible, members will sit in the seats allotted to members.

---

<sup>75</sup> Members other than member calling for division, may vote with either side irrespective of their vote on the voices: 19/10/1904, p. 843. (Ruling to the contrary: 21/8/1924, p. 486.)

A point of order on the call for the division is decided by the person occupying the Chair at that time: 31/10/1933, p. 1565; 27/10/1942, p. 1028.

<sup>76</sup> A point of order is not entertained after the Tellers have been appointed: 6/11/1963, p. 2509; 12/5/1981, p. 1967.

- (4) After the two minutes have expired, the Speaker will order the doors to be locked and no member will enter or leave the Assembly until after the division.
- (5) The Speaker will state the question and direct the “Ayes” to pass to the right of the Chair and the “Noes” to the left.<sup>77</sup>
- (6) The Speaker will appoint at least one Teller for each side.<sup>78</sup>
- (7) No member will cross from one side to the other after the Speaker has appointed the Tellers.
- (8) After counting the votes the Tellers will sign their respective list, and the Speaker will declare the result of the division.<sup>79</sup>

### **Error in tally**

**140.** If there is confusion or error in the numbers reported, unless they can be corrected, the Speaker will conduct another division.

### **Speaker’s casting vote**

**141.** In the event of an equality of votes, the Speaker may give a casting vote.

---

<sup>77</sup> A member who is incapacitated from crossing the Chamber may indicate his vote from his seat: 16/9/1964, p. 973; 24/9/1964, p. 1194; 15/10/1964, p. 1614.

<sup>78</sup> Where a Teller declines to act, the Speaker may count those voting: 11/1/1911, pp. 2946 and 2973; 12/5/1981, p. 1967.

Appointment of more than one Teller when Speaker considers it necessary: 5/8/1980, p. 47; 28/11/1980, p. 4368.

<sup>79</sup> Business resumes after a division when, in the opinion of the Chair, sufficient members are in their places: 31/10/1974, p. 2886.



## CHAPTER 17

### ORDERS OF THE DAY

#### **Order of the day defined**

**142.** An order of the day is a bill or other matter which the Assembly has ordered to be taken into consideration on a particular day.

#### **Orders of the day to be read**

**143.** The Clerk will read the order of the day without any question being put when each order comes before the Assembly.

#### **Order discharged**

**144.** When an order of the day has been read the Assembly may order that it be discharged. The subject of a discharged order may be reintroduced.<sup>80</sup>

#### **Order of the day lapses**

- 144A.** (1) If an order of the day on the Notice Paper has not been debated for more than twelve calendar months it will be removed from the Notice Paper and on the next sitting day the Speaker will announce its removal from the Notice Paper.
- (2) A bill removed from the Notice Paper under this Standing Order may be restored by motion to the point it reached prior to its removal.

#### **Matter of public interest**

- 145.** (1) Consideration of a matter of public interest will be taken in the order determined by Standing Order 58, and only one matter may be discussed in any sitting week.
- (2) A member proposing to the Speaker that a matter of public interest be submitted to the Assembly for discussion will

---

<sup>80</sup> Discharge of order of the day: 5/10/1966, p. 1100; 20/9/1977, p. 1503; 31/10/1979, p. 4204; 4/8/1981, p. 2367.

present to the Speaker by 12 noon on the day a written statement of the matter proposed to be discussed.

- (3) If the Speaker determines it is in order, the Speaker will read it to the Assembly. The proposed discussion must be supported by at least five members, including the proposer, rising in their places. The Speaker will then call upon the member proposing the matter to speak.
- (4) If more than one matter is presented for the same day, priority will be given to the matter which, in the Speaker's opinion, is the most urgent and important, and no other proposed matter will be read to the Assembly on that day.<sup>81</sup>
- (5) A member may move a motion under this Standing Order notwithstanding that no notice has been given other than in accordance with paragraph (2).<sup>82</sup>
- (6) Debate will not extend for more than one hour and five minutes in total.

### **Grievances**

**146.** At a time determined by the Speaker on each Thursday when the Address in Reply no longer has priority, the Speaker will call for grievances. Four members may speak on grievances and no member may speak more than once. A Minister or a member deputed will have the right to reply to each of the grievances.<sup>83</sup>

### **Members' statements**

**147.** Once in each sitting week, at a time decided by the Speaker, the Speaker will call for statements by Members, and up to six members, other than a Minister, may make a statement not exceeding 90 seconds each.

---

<sup>81</sup> Method used to determine priority when two or more MPIs are presented to the Speaker: 28/5/1992, p. 2890.

<sup>82</sup> MPIs cannot be moved by anyone other than the person who has submitted it to the Speaker: 22/10/1992, p. 5856.

<sup>83</sup> If Minister does not reply during that particular debate, he may not reply at a later grievance debate: 27/8/1968, p. 667.

### **Personal explanation**

**148.** When there is no business before the Chair and with the consent of the Speaker, a member may explain a matter of a personal nature. A personal explanation will not be debated.<sup>84</sup>

### **Brief ministerial statements**

**149.** A Minister may make a statement, not exceeding three minutes, before the House proceeds to business on the Notice Paper and no debate shall take place on the statement.

### **Ministerial statement**

- 150.** (1) By leave of the Assembly without a dissentient voice and so as not to interrupt any other business, a Minister may make a statement for a maximum of 20 minutes.
- (2) A reply may be made immediately following the Ministerial statement or at some other time that day by —
- (a) the Leader of the Opposition, or a member deputed, for a maximum of 15 minutes; and
  - (b) the Leader of a party with at least five members in Opposition, or a member deputed, for a maximum of five minutes.

---

<sup>84</sup> Member is entitled to make a personal explanation to correct any misimpression, but may not make a reply or raise a new matter: 10/8/1926, p. 168; 25/10/1944, p. 1333; 25/10/1956, p. 1642.

A personal explanation should be given when a particular matter arises and not afterwards: 18/8/1898, p. 1059; 11/7/1901, p. 372. (Later practice is to allow explanation to be made at commencement of the day's business: 7/8/1968, p. 268; 17/5/1973, p. 1917.)

Member must confine himself to the matter of his personal explanation: 17/7/1906, p. 467.



## CHAPTER 18

### PAPERS AND RECORDS

#### **Tabled papers**

- 151.** (1) Papers, including records in any form, may be laid upon the Table of the House by the Speaker, or a Minister, and in the case of reports from committees, by the Chairman or a member authorised by the committee.<sup>85</sup>
- (2) Papers may be presented in the Assembly or may instead be delivered to the Clerk who will read each sitting day, a list of papers so delivered.

#### **Orders for papers and records**

- 152.** Papers and records in any form may be ordered to be produced to the Assembly and the Clerk will communicate the order accordingly.

#### **Papers from Governor**

- 153.** (1) When the royal prerogative is concerned in any paper or record required by the Assembly, an address will be presented to the Governor requesting that the paper be laid before the Assembly.

---

<sup>85</sup> It is a question of privilege if papers ordered by the House are incomplete: 19/10/1904, p. 829.

Notice required for motion for private member to table papers: 1/10/1912, p. 2077. (See also opinion that such a motion is not in order: 23/9/1970, pp. 923–924.)

Motion for tabling papers relating to *sub judice* matter not in order: 13/2/1918, p. 386.

Court judgements not usually tabled: 7/10/1969, p. 1279. (Tabling of judgement of Court of Disputed Returns: 8/11/1977, p. 3151.)

Private letters and papers need not be tabled: 26/7/1905, p. 409; 31/8/1932, p. 301; 22/9/1932, pp. 775 and 778; 13/8/1974, pp. 536–537.

Documents quoted in debate by private members are not tabled. They may be placed on the Table for the information of members but are not formally tabled papers: 23/9/1970, pp. 923–924; 13/8/1974, p. 508; 21/9/1977, p. 1588.

Speaker may refuse to allow certain objects to be placed on the Table for information of members: 6/11/1979, p. 4378.

Speaker has authority to withhold papers from public: 24/8/1967, p. 591; 28/8/1974, p. 964.

Withdrawal of tabled document and replacement: 10/10/1973, p. 3846; motion 16/10/1973, p. 3984; (by leave) 3/5/1978, p. 1277; 22/3/1984, p. 6473.

- (2) A motion for the production of correspondence addressed to the Governor or emanating from the Governor will be in the form of an address.<sup>86</sup>

### **Papers are public and may be inspected and copied**

**154.** All papers tabled in the Assembly will be considered public unless otherwise ordered by the Speaker. Papers may be inspected at the offices of the Assembly and copies of or extracts from the papers may be made where the form of the record makes that practical.<sup>87</sup>

### **Publication of papers**

**155.** A list of papers which have been tabled will be published in the Votes and Proceedings.

### **Alteration of papers**

**156.** Tabled papers and documents will only be altered or added to with the approval of the Speaker who will then inform the Assembly.

### **Tabling of documents cited in debate**

**157.** A Minister who has quoted from an official document will table that document if requested by any other member either during, or immediately after the conclusion of the remarks which include the quotation.<sup>88</sup>

**158.** (This standing order intentionally left blank.)

### **Printing of papers**

**159.** Immediately following tabling of a paper, a motion may be moved that it be printed or that consideration of the paper be made an order of the day for a future day.

---

<sup>86</sup> Motion for tabling papers held by Governor: 25/10/1972, p. 4384.

<sup>87</sup> Speaker has authority to withhold papers from public: 24/8/1967, p. 591; 28/8/1974, p. 964.

<sup>88</sup> An "official document" does not include a Cabinet document: 17/4/2002, p. 9672.

## CHAPTER 19

### THE SOVEREIGN AND THE GOVERNOR

#### Messages

**160.** A message from the Governor will be reported by the Speaker and the Assembly may consider it forthwith or order that its consideration be made an order of the day for a future day.

#### Address to Sovereign or Governor

**161.** An address to the Sovereign will be forwarded to the Governor for presentation. An address to the Governor will be presented by the Speaker.



## CHAPTER 20

### BILLS

#### BILLS INITIATED IN ASSEMBLY

##### **Initiation of bill**

- 162.** (1) Every bill (unless sent from the Council) will be initiated by the member presenting a copy of the bill to the Clerk, and moving, “That the bill be now read a first time”.<sup>89</sup>
- (2) Every bill will be accompanied by an explanatory memorandum.<sup>90</sup>

##### **Clauses to come within title**

**163.** No clause will be included in any bill that does not come within its title. If any clause is altered after the bill is introduced the title will be altered accordingly.

##### **Irregular bill to be withdrawn**

**164.** Every bill not prepared according to the Standing Orders of the Assembly, will be ordered to be withdrawn.

##### **Title only read**

**165.** On every order for the reading of a bill, the title only will be read.

##### **First reading of some bills without debate**

**166.** When any bill is brought from the Governor or Council, the first reading will be decided without debate.

---

<sup>89</sup> Bill introduced although notice had been inadvertently left out of the Notice Paper: 1/10/1980, p. 1792.

<sup>90</sup> Financial bills — see Section 46 of the *Constitution Acts Amendment Act 1899*.

## SECOND READING

### Second reading moved immediately

**167.** After the first reading, provided printed copies of the bill are available, the second reading may be moved immediately.<sup>91</sup>

### Second reading debate adjournment

**168.** (1) After a member has moved, “That this bill be now read a second time” and had an opportunity to speak to the motion, the debate will be adjourned. If the bill has originated in the Legislative Assembly, the debate will not be resumed until at least the same day three calendar weeks later.

(2) If the Assembly agrees to a motion without notice by or on behalf of the member with carriage of the bill “That the bill be considered an urgent bill”, the second reading can proceed forthwith. Debate on that motion will not exceed 20 minutes and no member may speak on it for more than five minutes.<sup>92</sup>

### Cognate debate

**169.** Where two or more bills are complementary to each other the debate on the second reading on all bills may, by leave of the Assembly without a dissentient voice, take place on the bill declared by the Minister or member in charge to be the principal bill. The question for the second reading of the remaining complementary bills will be put without further debate in each case.

### Reasoned amendments to second reading

**170.** Amendments may be moved to the motion for a second reading if they are strictly relevant to the bill, or the question may be negatived.<sup>93</sup>

---

<sup>91</sup> If the motion “That the second reading be made an order of the day for the next sitting of the House” is defeated, the bill is lost: 14/12/1932, p. 2442.

<sup>92</sup> Debate should be on general principles of the bill. It is not in order to discuss clauses: 28/8/1924, p. 551; 11/11/1930, p. 1670; 30/10/1968, p. 2343.

Debate must be confined to the subject matter of the bill: 15/1/1904, p. 3204; 28/5/1931, p. 3159; 12/10/1972, p. 4004.

<sup>93</sup> Certain amendments may be moved to second reading question to defeat bill: 3/12/1903, p. 2472; 5/11/1963, p. 2381; 9/11/1978, p. 4775.

### Referral to committee

171. (1) At any time after the second reading and before the third reading stage has been moved, a motion without notice “That this bill be referred to a standing (or select) committee” may be moved or the bill may be referred without notice to a legislation committee.
- (2) No motion referring a bill to a committee may be moved after a motion for the third reading of a bill has been moved.

### Bill reported by a standing or select committee

172. When a bill has been referred to a standing or select committee and reported, a time will be fixed on a motion without notice by the member in charge of the bill for the consideration in detail of the bill as reported.<sup>94</sup>

173. (Deleted V. and P., p. 130, 17 October 2002.)

## CONSIDERATION IN DETAIL

### Consideration in detail

174. After the second reading the Assembly will forthwith consider the bill in detail unless —
- (a) the bill has been referred to a committee;
  - (b) the bill has had amendments considered *pro forma*; or
  - (c) the Assembly grants leave without a dissentient voice to proceed forthwith to the third reading of the bill.

### Order in considering bill

175. (1) The following order will be observed in considering a bill in detail —

---

“Reasoned amendment”: 15/10/1947, p. 1263; 8/5/1996, V. and P., p. 102; 9/4/1997, V. and P., p. 82; 13/10/1999, V. and P., p. 160.

There is no provision at the second reading for the bill to be laid aside: 10/12/1948, p. 3474; 5/11/1963, pp. 2381 and 2394.

Motion to refer bill to Select Committee may not be in general terms, but should refer specifically to the bill: 15/8/1978, p. 2274; 14/8/1979, p. 1815.

<sup>94</sup> If the House declines to deal with the Committee's report on a bill, the bill is lost: 17/12/1937, p. 2876.



- (a) clauses as printed and new clauses, in their numerical order;
- (b) schedules as printed and new schedules, in their numerical order;
- (c) postponed clauses (not having been specially postponed until after certain other clauses);
- (d) preamble;
- (e) long title,

and a question will be proposed for each, “That it stand as printed”.

- (2) If a clause is amended, the question will be put, “That the clause, as amended, be agreed to”.

### **Clauses and amendments moved *en bloc***

**176.** Any number of —

- (a) clauses and schedules; or
- (b) amendments in any one clause,

may be put as one question if leave of the Assembly is given without a dissentient voice.

### **Admissible amendments**

**177.** (1) Any amendment may be moved during consideration in detail and to any part of a bill, provided it is within the subject matter of the bill or pursuant to a motion on notice to extend the scope of the bill.

- (2) If any amendment made does not come within the title of the bill, the title will be amended, on motion.<sup>95</sup>

---

<sup>95</sup> There is no limit to the number of amendments any member may move to a clause in Committee: 28/8/1979, p. 2234.

The Chairman recommends a course of action which avoids one member being precluded from moving an amendment by the manner in which another amendment is moved: 28/8/1979, p. 2235.

Short title of bill —

Debate on clause 1 to be confined to the short title: 29/5/1984, p. 8635; 2/6/1999, V. and P., p. 634;

Short title cannot be altered except in accordance with the bill: 11/1/1911, p. 2898;

Short title amended: 11/10/1979, pp. 3542 and 3546.

Short title is corrected: 14/11/1974, p. 3148; 29/4/1981, p. 1292.

If the schedule to a bill is a signed agreement, the schedule cannot be amended: 14/10/1952, p. 1319; 21/10/1952, p. 1453; 2/10/1968, p. 1406;

## Withdrawal of amendment

**178.** An amendment may be withdrawn by leave of the Assembly given without a dissentient voice.

## Relevancy of debate

**179.** Debate will be confined to the clause or amendment before the Assembly and no general debate will take place on any clause.

## Clause may be postponed

**180.** A clause, or a clause which has been amended, may be postponed.<sup>96</sup>

## Reconsideration

**181.** A clause which has been passed or negatived may only be dealt with again on reconsideration of the bill in detail.<sup>97</sup>

- but clauses of the bill may be amended: 2/10/1968, p. 1406;
- errors may be corrected: 21/10/1952, p. 1453; 11/11/1970, p. 2079; 10/9/1974, p. 1326;
- House may direct a specific procedure in Committee: 7/10/1969, p. 1317;
- question on schedule may be divided: 14/11/1972, p. 5142; 2/5/1979, p. 995.

It is desirable, but not necessary, that amendments be placed on the Notice Paper: 26/8/1902, p. 717; 10/11/1904, p. 1173; 20/9/1960, p. 1227.

Amendments which have been proposed may, by leave, be withdrawn: 16/1/1902, p. 2310; 9/10/1947, p. 1131.

Amendment not in order if it is substantially the same as one previously defeated: 21/12/1932, p. 2760;

- or if it is a direct negative to one previously accepted: 29/11/1934, p. 1671;
- or if it attempts to delete words which the Committee has already decided shall not be deleted: 10/9/1980, p. 1260;
- or if it is not relevant to the subject matter of the bill: 9/9/1925, pp. 797–798; 14/11/1944, p. 1705; 13/12/1951, p. 1619; 6/12/1956, p. 3062; 11/10/1977, p. 2025; 26/10/1977, p. 2697; 28/9/1982, pp. 3233–3234;
- or if it involves appropriation of revenue and is introduced by a private member: 7/10/1924, p. 1179; 26/10/1944, p. 1386; 11/12/1945, p. 2694; (precedents where amendments were ruled to be in order on the grounds that the appropriations were recommended in a Message expressed in general terms: 24/8/1948, p. 571; 5/12/1950, p. 2551; 24/10/1950, p. 1393; 5/11/1969, p. 2190; 9/11/1982, p. 4870);
- or if it proposes to delete a clause (the member should vote against the clause): 18/10/1906, p. 2387;

though the deleting of a clause may render the remainder of the bill to be of no effect, it is still in order. The clause could be re-inserted upon recommittal: 12/11/1959, pp. 3091–3092.

Title corrected by direction of the Chairman: 14/11/1974, p. 3148.

Proposed amendments must be relevant to the subject matter of the bill: 2/5/1972, p. 1145.

<sup>96</sup> Postponement of a partly considered clause: 10/9/1981, p. 3534.



### ***Pro forma* amendments**

- 182.** (1) A bill may have specified amendments made to it *pro forma* only if the amendments proposed to be made are printed on the Notice Paper. A motion for *pro forma* amendment will be in the form “That the amendments (specified) be made”, and will be put without amendment or debate.
- (2) If the *pro forma* motion is negatived, the bill may proceed in the usual way. If the *pro forma* motion is agreed to, a subsequent day shall be fixed for consideration of the bill in detail and the bill in the meantime will be reprinted in the amended form.

## LEGISLATION COMMITTEES

### **Referral**

**183.** At any time after the second reading and before the third reading stage the Assembly may, on motion by the Leader of the House or a member on his behalf, resolve that a bill or a series of related bills be referred to a legislation committee which may consist of between five and 11 members, excluding the person chairing the committee. Debate on that motion will not exceed 20 minutes in total and no member may speak on it for more than five minutes.

### **Membership**

**184.** The Leader of the Opposition or a member on his behalf will nominate up to five non-Government members to serve on the committee and the Leader of the House or a member on his behalf will nominate members, including the responsible Minister or Parliamentary Secretary, to complete the membership of the

---

<sup>97</sup> Amendments to clause already passed can only be made upon recommittal (reconsideration): 13/2/1902, p. 3003; 23/11/1910, p. 1726.

Clauses which have been deleted may be re-inserted upon recommittal (reconsideration): 18/9/1924, p. 874; 24/11/1953, p. 1972; 12/11/1959, p. 3118.

Bill may be recommitted (reconsidered) as often as the House thinks fit: 18/9/1924, p. 874.

Recommittal (reconsideration) order can specify certain clauses or new clauses for consideration: 28/9/1899, p. 1477.

Where recommittal (reconsideration) is without limitation, the whole bill is open for amendment, including new clauses: 28/9/1899, p. 1477.



committee. The interests of independent members will be taken into account by the Leader of the House and the Leader of the Opposition when making nominations to the committee.

### **Quorum**

**184A.** The quorum of a legislation committee will be —

- (a) three members; or
- (b) such higher number as is one third of the committee's membership but if that is not a whole number, the next highest whole number.

### **Voting and proxies**

**185.** Each committee member will have a deliberative vote only. A committee member may nominate another member as a proxy for speaking and voting in the committee, but any such change will not take effect until notified in writing to the Clerk to the Committee and the proxy will be cancelled immediately upon the committee member resuming a seat at the committee. The Leader of the House and the Leader of the Opposition may each nominate another member of the House who may appoint a proxy by written notification to the Clerk to the Committee.

### **Other members may participate**

**186.** Members of the Assembly who are not members of the committee may participate in the proceedings of the committee, but will not vote, move any motion, or be counted for the purpose of a quorum.

### **Advisers**

**187.** Advisers who are present at a legislation committee to assist Ministers will not directly answer questions or otherwise address the committee except with the approval of and in the presence of a Minister or Parliamentary Secretary.

### **Procedure**

**188.** Meetings of a legislation committee will be open to the public. A legislation committee will consider the bill in the way specified by Standing Orders 175 to 182, during which time the member or

Minister with carriage of the bill or a Minister or Parliamentary Secretary acting on behalf of the Minister will be present. Any amendments that have been published on the Notice Paper, or if the Assembly is not sitting have been given in writing to the Clerk to the Committee, will be considered by the committee if those amendments are published or given to the Clerk to the Committee as the case may be prior to consideration in detail stage of the clause of the bill to which the amendments relate.

### **Chairing, sitting and reporting**

**189.** Each legislation committee will be chaired by the Deputy Speaker or an Acting Speaker and has power to sit during the sittings and adjournment of the Assembly and to report from time to time.

### **Report time**

**190.** Unless a specific reporting time is determined by the Assembly, a legislation committee will finally report to the Assembly no later than the first sitting day that occurs after three weeks following the appointment of the committee. The committee report will be presented in the Assembly by the Deputy Speaker or an Acting Speaker.

### **Adoption of report**

- 191.** (1) On presentation of the report, its adoption may be moved, or the bill as reported may be committed to consideration in detail stage, or the report may be adopted and the bill be committed to consideration in detail stage for consideration of certain parts or clauses only. Debate on any question and any amendment thereto will not exceed one hour in total, but that will not preclude an amendment being moved and the question being put thereon.
- (2) If the report from the legislation committee is adopted unconditionally, the same procedure will apply as if it were a report from the consideration in detail stage.



### **Quorum or division in Assembly**

**192.** If a quorum or division is called for in the Assembly while the legislation committee is sitting, the committee meeting will be suspended until the quorum or division has concluded and members have had an opportunity to return to the committee.

### **Voting**

**193.** Voting in a division will be taken by a show of hands of those committee members present when a question is put and Tellers will not be appointed.

### **Rules to apply**

**194.** For matters not specified in these Standing Orders the rules relating to consideration of a bill in detail will be used so far as they can be applied.

### **Certification**

- 195.** (1) The Speaker will initial substantive amendments made in consideration in detail stage.
- (2) The Clerk will sign each bill at the conclusion of the consideration in detail stage to certify that it is correct.

## **THIRD READING**

### **Day fixed for third reading**

- 196.** (1) When a bill has been agreed to at the consideration in detail stage, the Speaker will notify the Assembly and a future day will be fixed, on motion, for the third reading. If no amendment has been made and leave of the Assembly without a dissentient voice is granted the question “That the bill be read a third time” may be moved forthwith.<sup>98</sup>
- (2) If a bill originating in the Assembly has been amended it will be reprinted before the Clerk certifies that the bill is in accordance

---

<sup>98</sup> Objection to the granting of leave to proceed forthwith to the third reading stage must be voiced so that it is heard by the Speaker: 15/11/1979, p. 4807.



with the bill as amended during the consideration in detail stage.<sup>99</sup>

### **Reconsideration in detail**

**197.** On the order of the day for the third reading or further consideration in detail being read, the bill may be reconsidered in detail in whole or part. If reconsideration is for certain amendments only, no other part of the bill will be open to consideration, and if agreed to with amendments, a future day will be appointed for the third reading and in the meantime the bill will be again printed as amended.

### **Question for third reading**

**198.** On the order of the day being read for the third reading of a bill, on motion being made, the question will be proposed “That the bill be read a third time”.<sup>100</sup>

### **Bill passed**

**199.** When the bill is read a third time, it is passed.

### **Certificate of bill having passed**

**200.** When a bill originated in the Assembly is passed, the Clerk will certify on the bill, “That the bill originated in the Assembly and, having been passed today, is now ready for presentation to the Council for its concurrence”.

### **Certificate on bill for altering Constitution**

**201.** When the second and third readings of a bill are required by the *Constitution Act 1889* to be passed with the concurrence of an absolute majority of the whole number of the members of the Assembly, and are so passed, the Clerk will certify that fact on the bill accordingly.

---

<sup>99</sup> Suspension of Standing Orders dispenses with necessity for clean print: 4/12/1947, p. 2475; 9/12/1947, p. 2554.

<sup>100</sup> Third reading debate is restricted to the content of the bill and is not as wide as the debate on the second reading: 1/10/1947, p. 1009; 17/9/1968, p. 1133; 28/4/1982, p. 147. (This includes Supply Bill: 17/4/1985, p. 2218.)

### **Formal amendments and clerical errors**

- 202.** (1) Clerical and typographical errors may be corrected and amendments of a formal nature may be made in any part of the bill by the Clerk.<sup>101</sup>
- (2) The short title and citation will be amended by the Clerk to reflect the calendar year in which the bill completes its passage through both Houses.

### **Certificate on money bills**

**203.** Whenever any bill for which purpose appropriations are recommended to the Assembly by the Governor, as provided in section 46 of the *Constitution Acts Amendment Act 1899* is passed by the Assembly, the Clerk will certify that fact on the bill accordingly.

### **Bill sent to Council**

**204.** After a bill has passed and has been certified by the Clerk, it will be sent with a message presenting it for the concurrence of the Council.

## **BILLS ORIGINATING IN THE ASSEMBLY AND AMENDED BY THE COUNCIL**

### **Amendments from Council**

**205.** When a Bill is returned from the Council with amendments, the message will be read, and a future day will be fixed for its consideration in detail unless leave is given without a dissentient voice to consider the message on the day it is received.

### **How dealt with**

- 206.** The amendments made by the Council will be —
- (a) agreed to either with or without amendments;
  - (b) disagreed to; or
  - (c) laid aside.

---

<sup>101</sup> Typographical error corrected following Council Message: 16/4/1970, p. 3276.

### **Further proceeding after consideration of Council amendments**

**207.** In the event of the Assembly —

- (a) agreeing to the amendments it will acquaint the Council accordingly;
- (b) amending the Council's amendments, the bill will be returned to the Council with a schedule of the amendments desiring the concurrence of the Council therein; or
- (c) disagreeing with the amendments —
  - (i) the bill may be laid aside; or
  - (ii) the bill may again be sent to the Council desiring its reconsideration.

### **Form of schedule of amendments to Council amendments**

**208.** When amendments have been made by the Assembly on the amendments of the Council, a schedule of such amendments will be prepared, containing reference to each amendment of the Council which has been amended by the Assembly; and this schedule will accompany the bill, and be certified by the Clerk.

### **Assembly's amendments disagreed to or further amended**

**209.** If the Council returns the bill with the Assembly's amendments on the Council's original amendments —

- (a) disagreed to and insists on its original amendments; or
- (b) agreed to subject to further amendments,

the message will be read and a day fixed for its consideration.

### **Council insisting on further amendments**

**210.** On consideration of a message as received under Standing Order 209 the Assembly may —

- (a) in the case of the Council insisting on its amendments —
  - (i) agree to them;
  - (ii) lay the bill aside; or
  - (iii) request a conference;
- (b) in the case of the Council seeking further amendments —



- (i) agree to them;
- (ii) amend the further amendments; or
- (iii) lay the bill aside.

In all cases, the Assembly will acquaint the Council accordingly.

## BILLS ORIGINATING IN THE COUNCIL

### **Council bills**

**211.** A bill coming to the Assembly from the Council will to the necessary extent, be proceeded with as if it were a bill originating in the Assembly, but may, with leave of the Assembly without a dissentient voice, be taken immediately to the second reading stage.

### **Certificate when returned to the Council**

**212.** When any such bill has been passed by the Assembly the Council will be informed that the Assembly —

- (a) agreed to the bill without amendment;
- (b) agreed to the bill subject to the amendments contained in the schedule annexed and their concurrence in such amendments is desired; or
- (c) rejected the bill.

In each case the Clerk will certify on the bill accordingly.

### **Council amendments to Assembly amendments**

**213.** If the Council returns the bills with —

- (a) any of the amendments of the Assembly disagreed to; or
- (b) further amendments made to the Assembly's amendments,

the message will be read and its consideration be made an order of the day for the next sitting of the Assembly.

### **Amendments disagreed to or further amendments**

**214.** On consideration of a message as received under Standing Order 213 the Assembly may —

- (a) in the event of the Council disagreeing to any of the Assembly's amendments the Assembly may —

- (i) insist or not insist on its amendments;
  - (ii) propose new amendments as alternative to its own amendments to which the Council has disagreed; or
  - (iii) lay the bill aside;
- (b) in the event of the Council amending the Assembly's amendments, the Assembly may —
- (i) agree to the amendments;
  - (ii) disagree to the amendments and insist on the Assembly's original amendments;
  - (iii) agree to the amendments with further amendments; or
  - (iv) lay the bill aside.

In all cases, the Assembly will acquaint the Council accordingly.

### **Form of schedule of Assembly amendments**

**215.** When any amendments have been made by the Assembly, the Clerk will prepare a schedule of the amendments referring to the page and line of the bill where the words are to be inserted or omitted and describing the amendments proposed and certify the schedule and attach it to the bill.

### **Clerk to certify at every stage of the bill**

**216.** In whatever way the Assembly disposes of a bill returned with amendments by the Council, as previously described, the Clerk will, at every stage, certify on the bill accordingly.

## **AMENDMENTS PROPOSED BY THE GOVERNOR**

### **Amendments proposed by Governor**

**217.** Whenever the Governor will transmit by message to the Assembly any amendment which the Governor desires to be made in any bill presented for the Sovereign's assent, the amendment will

be treated and considered in the same manner as amendments proposed by the Council.<sup>102</sup>

**Such amendment, if agreed, to be forwarded to the Council**

**218.** When the Assembly has agreed to any amendment proposed by the Governor, such amendment, together with any alterations rendered necessary to be made in the bill in consequence of such amendment, will be forwarded to the Council for its concurrence.

**Consideration of such amendments received through the Council**

**219.** Amendments by the Governor in bills originated in the Council, which have been agreed to by the Council and forwarded for the concurrence of the Assembly, will be proceeded with in the same manner as amendments made by the Council on the Assembly's amendments on bills first received from the Council.

## PROROGATION

**Bills lapsed due to prorogation**

- 220.** (1) A bill which has lapsed because of a prorogation before it has been passed may be proceeded with in the next session from the point of interruption in the previous session of the same Parliament.
- (2) An Assembly bill in the possession of the Assembly, including consideration of Council amendments, may be restored by motion on notice.
- (3) A Council bill in the possession of the Assembly, may be restored by motion on notice after receipt of a message from the Council requesting the same.
- (4) If an Assembly bill is in possession of the Council, a message may be sent to the Council requesting that the bill be restored.
- (5) Any bill restored will be proceeded with as if its passage had not been interrupted by a prorogation.

---

<sup>102</sup> Amendments conveyed in a Message from the Governor: 22/12/1911, p. 1547; 4/12/1919, p. 1985.



- (6) If the motion for restoration is not agreed to by the House in which the bill originated, the bill may be re-introduced as a new bill.

## CHAPTER 21

### ESTIMATES COMMITTEES

#### Arrangement of estimates

- 221.** (1) The Estimates for the Consolidated Fund will be listed in the following manner and order —
- (a) as one Part, the Estimates dealing with Parliament;
  - (b) as separate Parts, the Estimates of all departments administered by each individual Minister under portfolios held by the Minister at the time;
  - (c) as separate Divisions within each Part, the Estimates of each department, authority, or section of Government activity administered by the Minister under portfolios held by the Minister at the time.
- (2) Department, agency and authority information in support of the Estimates will be similarly arranged and appropriately indexed.

#### Bills referred to estimates committees

- 222.** (1) After the second reading of the Appropriation bill or bills which provide for the main recurrent and capital appropriations, the consideration in detail stage will be replaced by Estimates Committees A and B.
- (2) The estimates committees will examine the bills and proposed expenditure contained in the Estimates and report on proposed expenditure by the Parliament and government departments and agencies funded from the Consolidated Fund.
- (3) The estimates committees may also examine off-budget public corporations, as determined by the management committee, and ask questions regarding their budgets and operations.

#### Management committee

- 223.** (1) There will be a management committee which will comprise the Leader of the House, one member nominated in

writing to the Speaker by the Premier, and two members similarly nominated by the Leader of the Opposition.

- (2) Before the estimates committees first meet, the Leader of the House will present to the Assembly the report of the management committee, which report will prescribe —
  - (a) which parts of the Estimates are to be considered by each committee;
  - (b) the time allotted for consideration of each part or any division or program of the Estimates and the budgets of those agencies referred to in Standing Order 222 (2) and (3); and
  - (c) following consultation with Assembly members, which off-budget public corporations will attend estimates committees hearings.
- (3) On presentation of the report of the management committee, the Speaker will forthwith propose the question, “That the report be adopted”, and debate may proceed for a maximum period of one hour on that question and any proposed amendments.

### **Estimates committees membership**

**224.** Each estimates committee will consist of —

- (a) a Chairman;
- (b) three members appointed by the Leader of the House and three members appointed by the Leader of the Opposition; and
- (c) the Minister or Parliamentary Secretary responsible in the Assembly for the department, agency or enterprise under consideration, or another Minister acting in that capacity, or when considering the estimate for “Parliament”, the Speaker or the Deputy Speaker.

### **Appointment of members**

**225.** The Leader of the House and the Leader of the Opposition will notify in writing to the Speaker their appointment of members for each part, division or program, specified in the report of the management committee.



### **Replacement of members**

- 226.** A member may be replaced on an estimates committee by —
- (a) the member appointing another member as a replacement;
  - (b) the Leader of the House or the Leader of the Opposition appointing another member as a replacement; or
  - (c) a member deputed by the Leader of the House or the Leader of the Opposition appointing another member as a replacement,

and no change will take effect until notified in writing to the Clerk to the Committee.

### **Chairing of estimates committees**

- 227.** (1) The Chairman of an estimates committee will be the Deputy Speaker or an Acting Speaker.
- (2) Any member of the committee may take the Chair temporarily whenever requested so to do by the Chairman of that committee.

### **Quorum**

**228.** The quorum of an estimates committee will be four, excluding the Chairman, and if at any time a quorum is not present, the Chairman may suspend the proceedings of the committee until a quorum is present.

### **Non-committee members**

**229.** Members of the Assembly who are not members of the committee may participate, at the discretion of the Chairman, in the proceedings of the committee, but will not vote, move any motion, or be counted for the purpose of a quorum.

### **Ministerial advisers**

**230.** (1) Advisers who are present at an estimates committee to assist Ministers will not directly answer questions or otherwise address the committee except with the approval of and in the presence of a Minister or Parliamentary Secretary.

- (2) Representatives of off-budget public corporations are treated as Ministerial advisers for the purposes of this Standing Order.

### **Minutes of estimates committees**

**231.** Minutes of each estimates committee will be recorded by the Clerk to the Committee, and will be signed by the Deputy Speaker or an Acting Speaker and the Clerk to the Committee.

### **Procedure in estimates committees**

**232.** In each estimates committee —

- (a) the question will be proposed for each division or part thereof of the Estimates referred to that committee, “That the appropriation be recommended”, and if there is an equality of votes on any such question, the committee will include in its report to the House, its inability to report on that division;
- (b) voting in a division will be taken by a show of hands of those members of the committee, exclusive of the Chairman, present when a question is put and tellers will not be appointed;
- (c) any question of procedure or point of order will be determined by the Chairman of the committee, subject to the ultimate decision of the Speaker; and
- (d) at the conclusion of consideration by Estimates Committee A of the Estimates referred to it or at the expiry of the time allocated to that committee, the question will be put forthwith — “That the clauses, schedules and title of the bill be agreed to”.

### **Presentation of reports**

**233.** Reports of the estimates committees will state which parts of the Estimates have been considered and whether the proposed expenditures are recommended. Failure of an estimates committee to report on any part of the Estimates within the time required by the Assembly will be deemed to be a report recommending the proposed expenditures. The time for presentation of the reports may be as determined by the Assembly.

**Procedure for presentation of reports**

**234.** The reports of the estimates committees will be presented together to the Assembly by the Deputy Speaker and may be considered forthwith, the question being proposed for each, "That the report be adopted". Debate on that question and any amendment thereto will not exceed one hour in total, but that will not preclude an amendment being moved and the question being put thereon. If the reports of the committees are adopted, the third reading of the bill may be moved forthwith.



## CHAPTER 22

### COMMUNICATION BETWEEN THE COUNCIL AND THE ASSEMBLY

#### **Modes of communication**

**235.** Communication with the Council may be by message, conference or by committees conferring with each other.

#### **Messages to be signed by Speaker**

**236.** Every message from the Assembly to the Council will be in writing, signed by the Speaker.

#### **Messages from the Council**

- 237.** (1) Every message from the Council to the Assembly will be received without delay at the Bar, and if the Assembly is not sitting, by the Clerk and be reported by the Speaker as early as is convenient.
- (2) A message containing a resolution from the Council will be read, and a future day will be fixed for its consideration unless leave is given without a dissentient voice to consider the message on the day it is received.

## CHAPTER 23

### CONFERENCES

#### **Conferences requested by message**

**238.** Conferences between the Assembly and the Council will be requested by message.

#### **Object for conference and number of managers to be stated**

**239.** In requesting a conference, the message from the Assembly will state —

- (a) the object for the conference; and
- (b) the names of the members proposed to be the managers for the Assembly.

#### **Number of managers**

**240.** At least three managers will be appointed to represent the Assembly in a conference requested by the Assembly.

#### **Managers to equal in number those appointed by the Council**

**241.** The number of managers appointed to represent the Assembly in a conference requested by the Council will be the same number as appointed by the Council.

#### **Managers may be appointed by ballot**

**242.** If a member so requests, the managers for the Assembly will be appointed by ballot, in the same manner as for a committee.

#### **During conference, Assembly suspended**

**243.** During a conference, the Assembly will be suspended.

#### **Restriction on request for conference**

**244.** No conference will be requested by the Assembly on any bill or motion which is in the possession of the Council.

**House agreeing to conference to name time and place**

**245.** When the Council requests a conference, the time and place for holding the conference will be appointed by the Assembly; and when the Assembly requests a conference, it will agree to its being held at the time and place appointed by the Council, and such agreement will be communicated by message.<sup>103</sup>

**When conference held and how conducted**

**246.** At conferences, the managers for the Assembly will meet the managers for the Council at the time and place appointed and unless the Assembly otherwise directs, be at liberty to confer freely with them. If agreement cannot be reached on the bill or other matter referred to the conference, the Assembly managers may terminate the conference.

**Proceedings to be reported in writing, signed by managers**

**247.** When the conference has terminated, the managers for the Assembly immediately will report the results in writing signed by them to the Assembly.<sup>104</sup>

---

<sup>103</sup> An alteration to the time of meeting may be requested by Message: 13/10/1948, p. 1619.

<sup>104</sup> Bill can be recommitted (reconsidered in detail) after Conference, but only those matters in the Manager's report may be dealt with: 23/12/1924, p. 2666.



## CHAPTER 24

### STANDING AND SELECT COMMITTEES

#### Number of members

**248.** A committee will consist of five members, unless otherwise ordered by the Assembly.

#### Appointment, discharge and resignation

- 249.** (1) Members will be appointed to and may be discharged from committees by motion on notice. No notice is required of a motion for appointment of members if it immediately follows a motion which has established a committee.<sup>105</sup>
- (2) A member may resign from a committee by writing to the Speaker, and the resignation is effective on receipt by the Speaker.
- (3) When the Assembly is not sitting and a vacancy occurs on a committee, the Speaker may, in consultation with the Leader of the House or Leader of the Opposition as the case may require, appoint a member to fill the vacancy until an appointment can be made or confirmed by the Assembly.<sup>106</sup>
- (4) The Assembly may on motion co-opt any member of the Assembly, not being a Minister, to participate for a specified inquiry, in meetings of a portfolio-related committee or the Public Accounts Committee in relation to portfolio-related matters allocated to it. That member is not a member of the committee and may not vote, move any motion or be counted for the purpose of a quorum, but in relation to that inquiry may ask questions of witnesses and participate in a deliberative meeting.

---

<sup>105</sup> It is competent for a motion to be moved to delete a name from those proposed to form the Committee: 11/9/1957, p. 1449.

<sup>106</sup> A petition seeking discharge of a member from a Select Committee was referred to that Select Committee: 13/12/1984, p. 5006.

- (5) When the Assembly is not sitting, the Speaker may appoint a member as a co-opted member until the Assembly can confirm the appointment or otherwise.

### **Speaker to consent**

**250.** The Speaker will not be appointed to a committee without the Speaker's consent.

### **Ministers ineligible**

**251.** No Minister of the Crown will be eligible to be appointed as a member of a committee.

### **Membership of standing committees**

**252.** Each member of a standing committee, while otherwise qualified, will continue as a committee member until the Assembly expires by effluxion of time or is dissolved, or until the member is discharged or resigns from the committee.

### **Ballot**

- 253.** (1) Any member may request a ballot for the election of committee members.
- (2) When a ballot has been requested —
- (a) the bells will be rung as for a division;
  - (b) the Speaker will propose the motion that the committee consist of five members, unless otherwise ordered by the Assembly, to which amendments may be moved;
  - (c) a ballot paper will be given to each member in the Chamber;
  - (d) no nomination is required;
  - (e) each member will write the name of the electorates of those members for whom they wish to vote, not exceeding the number of members to be elected;
  - (f) the votes will be deposited in a ballot box and returned to the Clerks at the Table;
  - (g) the Speaker will nominate scrutineers and the Clerks will count the votes;



- (h) the members who receive the most votes will be declared by the Speaker to be elected;
- (i) if two or more members have an equality of votes for the last place or places on the committee, a second ballot will be held to determine that place or those places;
- (j) only those members who achieved an equality of votes for that place or those places will continue as candidates in the second ballot; and
- (k) further ballots will be conducted as necessary.

### **Pecuniary interest**

**254.** A member will not participate in a committee if the member has a direct pecuniary interest in the matters being investigated by the committee unless the interest has been declared in the Assembly.

### **Terms of reference and report date**

- 255.** (1) Whenever a standing committee receives or determines for itself a fresh or amended terms of reference, the committee will forward them to the Speaker of the Assembly, each standing and select committee of the Assembly and joint committee of the Assembly and Council. The Speaker will announce them to the Assembly at the next opportunity and arrange for them to be placed on the notice boards of the Assembly.
- (2) If no reporting date is specified in —
- (a) a motion for the establishment of a select committee; or
  - (b) terms of reference for a standing committee,
- the committee will report to the Assembly within 12 calendar months from the appointment or the date when the terms of reference is reported to the Assembly.
- (3) (a) The Assembly may vary that date; and
- (b) in relation to terms of reference set by a standing committee and where the Assembly has not set the report date, the standing committee may vary the report date as an amended terms of reference.



**First meeting**

**256.** The Clerk will call the first meeting of a committee as soon as practicable following its appointment.

**Election of Chairman**

**257.** At the first meeting of a committee, the election of a Chairman is the first item of business, after which the committee may elect a Deputy Chairman.

**Deliberative vote only**

**258.** Each member of a committee will have a deliberative vote only.

**Quorum**

- 259.** (1) A quorum for committees is two to take evidence and three to deliberate and pass resolutions.
- (2) Committee members using a video-conferencing facility will be counted as present for the purpose of a quorum.
- (3) If a quorum is not present within 15 minutes of the time set for a meeting, the members present may retire and the Clerk will enter their names in the minutes.
- (4) If during a committee meeting attention is drawn to the absence of a quorum, the Chairman may suspend the committee until a quorum is present or adjourn the committee to some future time.

**Subcommittees**

- 260.** (1) A committee may appoint a subcommittee of two or more of its members to inquire into and report to the committee upon any matter which the committee is empowered to examine, but may not take evidence unless the committee so decides in relation to each proposed witness.
- (2) At a meeting of a subcommittee, two members constitute a quorum.
- (3) The Standing Orders apply to a subcommittee in like manner as they apply to a committee.

- (4) A subcommittee will report to the committee as soon as practicable on each matter referred to that subcommittee.

### **Minutes**

- 261.** The minutes of a committee meeting will record —
- (a) members present and apologies received; and
  - (b) the votes and proceedings of the meeting.

### **Time and places of sittings**

**262.** A committee may adjourn from time to time and from place to place and may sit during a suspension or adjournment of the Assembly.

### **Meeting during sittings of the Assembly**

**263.** No committee may sit while the Assembly is sitting unless agreed to by the Assembly on motion.

### **Persons, papers and records**

**264.** A committee has power to send for persons, papers and records.<sup>107</sup>

### **Witnesses**

**265.** If resolved by the committee, the Chairman will authorise the Clerk of the Assembly to summon a witness to be examined by the committee.<sup>108</sup>

### **Member of Parliament as witness**

**266.** If resolved by the committee, the Chairman will write to a member of Parliament requesting the member to attend. If the member refuses to attend the committee will not take any further action, except to report the matter to the Assembly.

---

<sup>107</sup> Witness refuses to give evidence: 1/11/1904, p. 944 (also see pp. 1059, 1100, 1167, 1714 and 1725); 30/11/1976, pp. 4752 and 4755.

<sup>108</sup> See Sections 4 and 5 of the *Parliamentary Privileges Act 1891*.

### **Examination of witnesses**

- 267.** (1) The examination of witnesses by a committee will follow the procedural rules determined by the Speaker from time to time.
- (2) Under exceptional circumstances a procedural rule may be varied with the prior approval of the Speaker.<sup>109</sup>
- (3) A video-conferencing facility may be used by a committee to examine a witness.
- (4) A video-conferencing facility will not be used by a committee to take *in camera* evidence.
- (5) If a portfolio-related committee, or the Public Accounts Committee in relation to portfolio-related matters allocated to it, is examining a witness, any member of the Assembly, not being a Minister, may attend and at the discretion of the Chairman, ask questions of the witness. That member is not a member of the committee and may not vote, move any motion, be counted for the purpose of a quorum, or be involved in any deliberative part of the committee meeting.

### **Recording of evidence**

**268.** Unless otherwise ordered by the committee, a transcript will be taken of all formal evidence.

### **Consideration of evidence**

**269.** Where a committee ceases to exist before it can report on a matter it has been investigating, the evidence will be available to any like committee appointed in the same or the next Parliament.

### **Deliberations in private**

**270.** Committee deliberations will be conducted in closed session.

### **Disclosure of evidence**

**271.** (1) Unless the Assembly or the committee otherwise orders, evidence will be taken in public and may be published immediately.

---

<sup>109</sup> Standing Orders suspended to permit a witness to be supplied with notes of evidence and to question witnesses: 26/10/1939, p. 1508.



- (2) No member of the committee nor any other person will publish or disclose evidence not taken in public including documentary evidence received by the committee unless that evidence has been reported to the Assembly or that disclosure has been authorised, on motion, by the committee.
- (3) A committee may resolve to take evidence in closed session or *in camera*. If evidence has been taken *in camera*, it will not be published or disclosed by the committee unless the witness gives written approval.

### **Report**

**272.** A committee may report upon its deliberations and present its minutes, evidence or other documents from time to time.

### **Draft report**

**273.** The Chairman will prepare the draft report for consideration by the committee and it will be considered as follows —

- (a) unless previously circulated, the Chairman will read the report;
- (b) the committee may order it to be circulated and a subsequent day named for its consideration;
- (c) the report will be considered paragraph by paragraph — the question being proposed “That the paragraph as read stand part of the report”;
- (d) a member may move amendments to a paragraph at the time it is under consideration;
- (e) after all paragraphs have been considered, the question will be proposed, “That the report (as amended) be adopted”;
- (f) the Chairman may add a foreword.

### **Minority report**

**274. (1)** A committee member may add a minority report to the report prior to its tabling if the minority report has been presented to members of the committee at a committee meeting.

(2) A reasonable opportunity for presentation of a minority report will be given by the committee to any member who indicates a wish to do so before the report is formally adopted.

**Chairman to sign**

275. The report will be signed by the Chairman.

**Report to include statement of expenditure**

276. The final or annual report of a committee will include a statement showing the actual (or estimated) costs of the operation of the committee.

**Direction to Ministers to respond to recommendations**

277. (1) A report may include a direction that a Minister in the Assembly is required within not more than three months, or at the earliest opportunity after that time if the Assembly is adjourned or in recess, to report to the Assembly as to the action, if any, proposed to be taken by the Government with respect to the recommendations of the committee.
- (2) The Clerk will record on the Notice Paper any such direction together with the time limit for the response, and the Speaker will report to the Assembly any non-compliance with this Standing Order.

**Report tabled**

278. (1) A report will be presented to the Assembly by the Chairman or some other member of the committee appointed for that purpose.
- (2) Unless the committee resolves otherwise, relevant formal evidence taken by the committee will be tabled with the report and it may also be accompanied by minutes of proceedings and other documents.
- (3) If the committee so requests, the Clerk will take such action as is necessary and appropriate to publish the report.
- (4) If for any reason the Assembly is not sitting for a period in excess of two weeks, a report may be forwarded to the Clerk and on receipt by the Clerk it is deemed to be laid upon the Table of the Assembly.
- (5) The Clerk will advise the Assembly of the receipt of any such report at the next sitting of the Assembly.

**Discussion on presentation of report**

**279.** On presentation of a report under Standing Order 278 (1) or (5), the Chairman may speak for 20 minutes and committee members may speak for 10 minutes each. No other member may speak unless leave of the Assembly is given without a dissentient voice.<sup>110</sup>

**Committee lists**

**280.** Lists of committee members will be placed on a notice board near the Chamber.

**Conference with Council committee**

**281.** Each committee will have power to confer with a similar committee of the Council considering similar matters.

---

<sup>110</sup> Co-opted members may speak for 10 minutes: 4/12/2003, V. and P., p. 1030.



## CHAPTER 25

### SESSIONAL COMMITTEES

#### Parliamentary Services Committee

- 282.** (1) A Parliamentary Services Committee will be appointed at the beginning of each session to advise the Speaker on matters dealing with *Hansard*, Library, Catering and Building Management in the Parliament.
- (2) The committee will have power to meet while the Assembly is not sitting, to adjourn from time to time and to confer with a similar committee of the Council.
- (3) Membership of the committee will consist of the Speaker and five other members as the Assembly appoints.
- (4) Standing Orders 249, 251, 252, 253, 254, 257, 258, 259, 260 and 261 will apply to the committee.

## CHAPTER 26

### STANDING COMMITTEES

#### General provisions of standing and select committees to apply

**283.** The general provisions for standing and select committees will apply to each standing committee.

#### PROCEDURE AND PRIVILEGES COMMITTEE

- 284.** (1) A Procedure and Privileges Committee will be appointed at the beginning of each Parliament to —
- (a) examine and report on the procedures of the Assembly; and
  - (b) examine and report on issues of privilege; and
  - (c) wherever necessary, confer with a similar committee of the Council.
- (2) Membership of the committee will consist of the Speaker and four other members as the Assembly appoints.
- (3) Standing Order 278 will apply except that where possible any report of the committee will be presented by the Deputy Speaker.
- (4) When consideration of a report from the committee is set down as an order of the day it will be considered using the consideration in detail procedure.

#### PUBLIC ACCOUNTS COMMITTEE

##### Establishment

**285.** At the commencement of every Parliament the Assembly will appoint a Public Accounts Committee to inquire into and report to the Assembly on any proposal, matter or thing it considers necessary, connected with the receipt and expenditure of public moneys, including moneys allocated under the annual Appropriation bills and Loan Fund.

## **Powers of committee**

**286.** The Committee may —

- (1) Examine the financial affairs and accounts of government agencies of the State which includes any statutory board, commission, authority, committee, or trust established or appointed pursuant to any rule, regulation, by-law, order, order in Council, proclamation, ministerial direction or any other like means.
- (2) Inquire into and report to the Assembly on any question which —
  - (a) it deems necessary to investigate;
  - (b) (Deleted V. and P., p. 225, 18 June 2008);
  - (c) is referred to it by a Minister; or
  - (d) is referred to it by the Auditor General.
- (3) Consider any papers on public expenditure presented to the Assembly and such of the expenditure as it sees fit to examine.
- (4) Consider whether the objectives of public expenditure are being achieved, or may be achieved more economically.
- (5) The Committee will investigate any matter which is referred to it by resolution of the Legislative Assembly.

## **PORTFOLIO-RELATED STANDING COMMITTEES**

### **Appointment and functions**

- 287.** (1) At the commencement of every Parliament the Assembly will appoint three portfolio-related standing committees, namely —
- (a) Community Development and Justice;
  - (b) Education and Health;
  - (c) Economics and Industry.



- (2) The functions of each committee are to review and report to the Assembly on —
- (a) the outcomes and administration of the departments within the committee's portfolio responsibilities;
  - (b) annual reports of government departments laid on the Table of the House;
  - (c) the adequacy of legislation and regulations within its jurisdiction; and
  - (d) any matters referred to it by the Assembly including a bill, motion, petition, vote or expenditure, other financial matter, report or paper.
- (3) At the commencement of each Parliament and as often thereafter as the Speaker considers necessary, the Speaker will determine and table a schedule showing the portfolio responsibilities for each committee. Annual reports of government departments and authorities tabled in the Assembly will stand referred to the relevant committee for any inquiry the committee may make.

## JOINT STANDING COMMITTEE ON THE CORRUPTION AND CRIME COMMISSION

### **Appointment**

**288.** At the commencement of every Parliament, a Joint Standing Committee on the Corruption and Crime Commission will be appointed by resolution of the Assembly and forwarded to the Council for its concurrence.

### **Functions**

**289.** It is the function of the Joint Standing Committee to —

- (a) monitor and report to Parliament on the exercise of the functions of the Corruption and Crime Commission and the Parliamentary Inspector of the Corruption and Crime Commission;

(b) inquire into, and report to Parliament on the means by which corruption prevention practices may be enhanced within the public sector; and

(c) carry out any other functions conferred on the Committee under the *Corruption, Crime and Misconduct Act 2003*.

### **Membership**

**290.** The Joint Standing Committee will consist of four members, of whom —

- (a) two will be members of the Assembly; and
- (b) two will be members of the Council.

### **Reports**

**291.** A report of the Joint Standing Committee will be presented to the Assembly and the Council by members of the Joint Standing Committee nominated by it for that purpose.

### **Certain Standing Orders to apply**

**292.** Without limiting the effect of anything contained in Standing Orders 288 to 291, the Standing Orders of the Assembly relating to standing and select committees will be followed as far as they can be applied.

**293.** (This standing order intentionally left blank.)

**294.** (Deleted V. and P., p. 1135, 30 March 2004.)

**295.** (Deleted V. and P., p. 1135, 30 March 2004.)

## **JOINT STANDING COMMITTEE ON DELEGATED LEGISLATION**

### **Appointment**

**296.** At the commencement of every Parliament, a Standing Committee on Delegated Legislation will be appointed by the Assembly on receipt of a message from the Council for the appointment of a Joint Standing Committee.

**Certain Standing Orders of the Assembly and Council to apply**

**297.** Except to the extent that they impinge upon the functioning of the Committee, Standing Orders applicable to Committees of the Legislative Council will apply to the Committee's proceedings. Assembly Standing Orders 249, 252, 254, 262, 263 and 264 will also apply to the Assembly members of the Joint Standing Committee.

**298.** (Deleted V. and P., p. 130, 17 October 2002.)

**299.** (Deleted V. and P., p. 130, 17 October 2002.)

**300.** (Deleted V. and P., p. 130, 17 October 2002.)

**301.** (Deleted V. and P., p. 130, 17 October 2002.)

**302.** (Deleted V. and P., p. 130, 17 October 2002.)

**303.** (Deleted V. and P., p. 130, 17 October 2002.)



## **CHAPTER 27**

### **WITNESSES BEFORE THE ASSEMBLY**

#### **Information regarding improper conduct of member**

**304.** If a committee receives information regarding improper conduct of a member of the Assembly, the committee will report the matter to the Assembly and not proceed any further.

#### **Request for Council member or officer to attend**

**305.** If the Assembly or a committee wishes to examine a member or officer of the Council, a message will be sent requesting the Council to grant leave for the member or officer to be examined on the matters stated in the message.<sup>111</sup>

#### **Council request for Assembly member or officer to attend**

**306.** If the Council or one of its committees wishes to examine a member or officer of the Assembly, the Assembly may —

- (a) give leave for the member to attend if the member thinks fit; and
- (b) order an officer to attend.

#### **Witness in prison**

**307.** If a witness is in prison, the Assembly may order that the Speaker issue a warrant to the keeper of the prison to bring the witness in safe custody to be examined.

#### **Witnesses protected**

**308.** Any witnesses examined by the Assembly or a committee are entitled to the protection of the Assembly in respect of their having given evidence and anything that may be said in their evidence.

---

<sup>111</sup> Amendment to motion in order when it requires a Message to be sent to Council seeking leave for a Council Minister to appear before Bar of the Assembly: 20/4/1982, p. 795.

Council requested to permit its members to attend: 24/9/1929, p. 851; 25/10/1944, p. 1332.

**Examined at the Bar**

**309.** Unless the Assembly otherwise orders, a witness will be examined by the Assembly or in consideration in detail stage, at the Bar with the Bar kept closed.

**Questions to witness**

- 310.** (1) A witness appearing before the Assembly will be examined by members putting their questions through the Speaker.
- (2) A witness giving evidence before the Assembly on a bill may be questioned directly by members.

**Objection to question**

**311.** If any question is objected to or other matters arise, the witness will withdraw while the Assembly considers the matter.

**Member examined in place**

**312.** A member will be examined in the member's place.

**Officers not to give evidence without leave**

**313.** No person employed or contracted to assist the Assembly or a committee will give evidence in respect of any proceedings of the Assembly or committee without the leave of the Assembly.

**Disclosure of the identity of journalists' informants**

**314.** If the Assembly is considering whether to require a journalist to disclose an informant's identity it shall have regard to the public interest of having a free press when it does so.



**JOINT STANDING RULES AND ORDERS  
OF THE  
LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL  
AND  
LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY**

---

Adopted by the Legislative Assembly 2nd February, 1891, approved by the Governor 5th February, 1891, and reprinted with amendments to June, 1985.

---

REFERENCES

Page

Bills—Authentication and Disposal	104
Clerk of the Parliaments—Duties as to Bills	105
Election of a Senator to the Federal Parliament	107

---



JOINT STANDING RULES AND ORDERS OF THE  
LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL AND LEGISLATIVE  
ASSEMBLY

JOINT STANDING RULES AND  
ORDERS  
OF THE  
LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL  
AND LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY<sup>1</sup>

1. Deleted V. and P., p.677, 6 May 1998.
2. Deleted V. and P., p.677, 6 May 1998.

**BILLS**

**Bills fair printed when passed.**

3. Every Bill shall be fair printed immediately after it shall have been passed in the House in which it originated, and the Clerk of the House in which the Bill shall have passed shall certify the passing thereof on such fair print, together with the day upon which the Bill did pass.

**Bills printed on vellum.**

4. When such Bill shall have passed both Houses of the Legislature, it shall be fair printed by the Government Printer, who shall furnish three fair prints thereof on vellum or other suitable material to the Clerk of the Parliaments.

**Bills to be authenticated.**

5. Such three fair prints of each Bill shall be duly authenticated by the Clerk of the Parliaments.

**Bills presented to Governor by Clerk of Parliaments.**

6. The three fair prints of all Bills, except the Appropriation Bill, shall, when passed, be presented to the Governor, for Her Majesty's assent by the Clerk of the Parliaments.

**Disposal of Bills.**

---

<sup>1</sup> Amendments to Joint Standing Orders were dealt with: 30/9/1969, p. 1083.

7. When the Governor shall have assented in the name of Her Majesty to any Bill, one of the fair prints thereof, on vellum, or other suitable material, shall be deposited by the Clerk of the Parliaments in the Registry of the Supreme Court, another shall be delivered to the Private Secretary of His Excellency the Governor for transmission to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies, and the third shall be registered and retained in the office of the Colonial Secretary.

**Title to set forth objects of Bill.**

8. The Title of every Bill shall succinctly set forth general objects thereof.

**Numbering of Acts.**

9. All public Acts assented to on behalf of Her Majesty, and all public Bills reserved for the signification of Her Majesty's pleasure, shall be numbered by the Clerk of the Parliaments immediately before the Title, and shall have the date of such assent or reservation following the words "assented to" or "reserved" (as the case may be) immediately after the Title, commencing a new series of numbers in each calendar year.

**Clerk of Parliaments.**

10. The Clerk of the Legislative Council shall be the Clerk of the Parliaments.

**In case of absence of Clerk of Parliaments.**

11. In the case of the unavoidable absence or illness of the Clerk of the Parliaments, the duties imposed upon him by these Rules shall be performed by the Clerk of the Legislative Assembly.

**Clerical errors.**

12. Upon the discovery of any clerical error in any Bills which shall have passed both Houses of Parliament, and before the same be presented to the Governor for the Royal Assent, the Clerk of the Parliaments shall report the same to the House in which the Bill originated, which House may deal with the same as with other amendments.

JOINT STANDING RULES AND ORDERS OF THE  
LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL AND LEGISLATIVE  
ASSEMBLY

**Interpretation.**

**13.** In any Joint Standing Rules and Orders of the Legislative Council and Legislative Assembly, the words “in writing” or “written” shall be deemed to mean and include either written or printed, or partly written and partly printed.



JOINT STANDING RULES AND  
ORDERS  
OF THE  
LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL  
AND  
LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY  
RELATING TO THE

**ELECTION OF A SENATOR TO THE  
FEDERAL PARLIAMENT**

Adopted by the Legislative Assembly,  
22nd July, 1903.

Approved by the Governor,  
25th July, 1903

1. Whenever Parliament has been informed by Message from His Excellency the Governor that the place of a Senator for the State of Western Australia has become vacant under Section 15 of the Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act, a Motion shall be made that the President and Speaker do fix a day and place whereon and whereat the Council and Assembly, sitting and voting together, may choose a person to hold the place of the Senator whose place has become vacant as aforesaid. Such day shall be not more than fourteen days after the date of such Motion.
2. The President and Speaker shall, as soon as practicable, inform the Council and Assembly respectively of the date and place so fixed.
3. At the date and place so fixed the members of the Council and Assembly shall sit together and proceed to the election of a Senator.

JOINT STANDING RULES AND ORDERS OF THE  
LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL AND LEGISLATIVE  
ASSEMBLY

At such sitting the President of the Council, or, in his absence, the Speaker of the Assembly shall preside.

4. On any debate arising, the same shall be conducted according to the Standing Orders and practice of the Legislative Assembly. On all points of order the ruling of the President shall be absolute and final.

5. At such meeting the following regulations shall be observed —

- (a) A member, addressing himself to the President, shall propose a person to hold the vacant place in the Senate, and shall state that such person is willing to act if chosen.
- (b) If only one person be proposed and seconded, the President shall declare: “That \_\_\_\_\_ has been chosen to hold the vacant place in the Senate.”.
- (c) If more than one person be proposed and seconded, the person to hold the vacant place shall be chosen by ballot.
- (d) No person shall be proposed after the President has given directions to proceed with the first ballot.
- (e) When the President has directed the first ballot to proceed, each member present shall be provided with a ballot paper, certified by the Clerks of the two Houses, and shall write thereon the name of one of the persons duly proposed, and shall place the paper in the ballot box.
- (f) The President shall appoint a member of each House to be scrutineers, who, with the Clerks of the Houses, shall ascertain the number of votes for each candidate.
- (g) If any candidate shall have an absolute majority of the votes of the whole number of members voting, the President shall forthwith declare such candidate elected.
- (h) If on the first ballot no candidate shall have received an absolute majority of such votes, a second ballot shall be taken; but the name of the candidate who shall have received the fewest votes at the first ballot shall be excluded.



JOINT STANDING RULES AND ORDERS OF THE  
LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL AND LEGISLATIVE  
ASSEMBLY

- (i) Until one of the candidates obtains an absolute majority of such votes, successive ballots shall be taken, and at each ballot the name of the candidate who shall have received the fewest votes at the preceding ballot shall be excluded.
- (j) If on any ballot it shall be necessary to decide between two or more candidates as to which is to be excluded from a subsequent ballot through the number of votes for such candidates being equal, a special ballot shall be taken, and the name of the candidate having the smaller number of votes at such special ballot shall be excluded from the subsequent ballot.
- (k) As soon as any candidate obtains an absolute majority of the votes of the members voting, the President shall declare such candidate to be elected, and shall forthwith sign a certificate addressed to His Excellency the Governor in the following form —

“With reference to Your Excellency's Message to Parliament enclosing copy of a notification from His Excellency the Governor-General or the Honourable the President of the Senate of the Commonwealth as the case may be, that a vacancy had happened in the representation of Western Australia in the Senate of the Commonwealth, I do myself the honour to inform you that at a Joint Sitting of the Houses of Parliament of the State of Western Australia, held at Perth on the . . . day of . . . . . 19. . the members of such Houses sitting and voting together, in pursuance of Section 15 of “The Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act”, did choose (*name in full, occupation, and address*) to hold the place vacated by \_\_\_\_\_ .”

- (l) The President shall in all cases be entitled to vote.
  - (m) The records of the proceedings and ballot papers shall be retained by the Clerk of the Parliaments of the State of Western Australia, who shall be the custodian thereof.
6. After the Joint Sitting the President of the Council and Speaker of the Legislative Assembly shall inform the Council, and Assembly respectively of the result thereof, and the same shall be recorded.



---

## **SPEAKER'S PROCEDURAL RULES**

### **COMMITTEE EVIDENCE**

---

(Standing Order No. 267)

#### **Part 1. Procedures for formal examination of witnesses**

Unless a variation is approved by the Speaker, all committees will observe the following procedures —

##### **Invitation to attend a committee meeting**

1. A witness will be invited to attend a committee meeting to give evidence. A witness will be summonsed to appear (whether or not the witness was previously invited to appear) only where the committee has made a decision that the circumstances warrant the issue of a summons.

##### **Production of relevant documents**

2. Where a committee requires documents relevant to the committee's inquiry, the witness will be invited to produce them, and a summons that documents be produced will be made (whether or not an invitation to produce documents has previously been made) only where the committee has made a decision that the circumstances warrant the issue of a summons.

##### **Procedure for notice of meeting**

3. A witness will be given reasonable notice of a meeting at which the witness is to appear, and will be supplied with a copy of the committee's terms of reference, a statement of the matters expected to be dealt with during the witness' appearance, and an information brochure on evidence procedures. Where the committee considers it appropriate a witness will be supplied with a transcript of relevant evidence already taken.

**Written submissions**

4. Where appropriate, a witness will be given an opportunity to make a submission in writing before appearing to give oral evidence.

**Access to documents by witness**

5. A witness will be given reasonable access to any documents that the witness has produced to a committee.

***In camera* evidence**

6. A witness will be made aware, before giving evidence, that the witness may apply for any or all of the witness' evidence to be heard *in camera*.

**Restriction on publication of *in camera* evidence**

7. Before giving *in camera* evidence a witness will be informed of the restriction on publication of such evidence and the potential for publication in the future.

**Relevance of questions to enquiry**

8. A chairman of a committee will ensure that all questions put to witnesses are relevant to the committee's inquiry. Where a member of a committee requests discussion of a ruling of the chairman on this matter, the committee will deliberate in closed session and determine whether any question which is the subject of the ruling will be permitted.

**Objections to questions**

9. Where a witness objects to answering any question put to the witness, the witness will be invited to state the ground upon which the objection is taken. Unless the committee determines immediately that the question should not be pressed, the committee will then consider in closed session whether it will insist upon an answer to the question, having regard to the relevance of the question to the committee's inquiry and the importance to the inquiry of the information sought by the question. If the committee determines that it requires an answer to the question, the witness will be informed of that determination and will be required to answer the question. Where a witness declines to answer a question



to which a committee has required an answer, the committee may report the facts to the Assembly.

### **Evidence which may reflect adversely on a person or body**

10. Where a committee has reason to believe that evidence about to be given may reflect adversely on a person or body, the committee will give consideration to hearing that evidence in closed session or *in camera*.

### **Written response to adverse evidence**

11. If a person or body requests an opportunity to respond to evidence given in open session which significantly reflects adversely on that person or body, an opportunity will be given to make a written submission and if the committee thinks fit, to have access to the evidence.

### **Procedure for accompanying counsel**

12. A witness may make application to be accompanied by counsel and to consult counsel in the course of a meeting at which the witness appears. If the application is granted, the witness will be given reasonable opportunity to consult counsel during a meeting at which the witness appears. Counsel will not address the committee.

### **Questions relating to matters of policy**

13. An officer of a department of the State or of the Commonwealth will not be asked to give opinions on matters of policy, and will be given reasonable opportunity to refer questions asked of the officer to superior officers or to a Minister.

### **Corrections of errors in transcripts**

14. Reasonable opportunity will be afforded to witnesses to make corrections of errors of transcription in the transcript of their evidence and to put before a committee additional material supplementary to their evidence.

### **Improper influence and threats**

15. Where a committee has any reason to believe that any person may have been improperly influenced in respect of evidence which may be given before the committee, or may have been subjected to



or threatened with any penalty or injury in respect of any evidence given, the committee shall take all reasonable steps to ascertain the facts of the matter. Where the committee considers that the facts disclose that an attempt has been made to improperly influence a person or a person has been subject to or threatened with penalty or injury in respect of evidence which may be or has been given before the committee, the committee will report the facts and its conclusions to the Assembly.

#### **Notification of persons adversely referred to in committee inquiries**

16. If significantly adverse references are made against a person in the course of a committee inquiry, a committee will notify that person at the time the committee deems appropriate.

#### **Time for persons adversely referred to in committee inquiries to provide a response**

17. The committee will give a person a reasonable opportunity to provide a response.

#### **Notification of public proceedings**

18. A person who has been significantly adversely referred to in committee inquiries will be notified of relevant public committee proceedings in good time.

#### **Response to draft adverse findings**

19. If a person is the subject of significant adverse findings, a committee will provide a copy of the relevant draft findings and allow a person a reasonable period to respond to those findings.

#### **Opportunity to address on proposed penalty**

20. A person will be given an opportunity to address a committee either orally or in writing on any proposed penalty.

**Part 2. Procedures for formal examination of witnesses when using video-conferencing**

Unless a variation is approved by the Speaker, all committees will observe the following procedures when using video-conferencing to examine witnesses —

1. Video-conferencing may be used by a committee to examine a witness.
2. Committees may use video-conferencing only in exceptional circumstances; wherever possible witnesses will continue to personally appear before committees.
3. Audio only conference links will not be used for committee deliberative meetings or hearings.
4. Use of video-conferencing to take closed evidence from witnesses should only proceed once the committee is satisfied the transmission is secure and the closed evidence will not be overheard or recorded by an unauthorised person.
5. Subject to paragraph (4), the use of video-conferencing to take evidence from a witness outside of Western Australia will proceed only after appropriate warnings regarding parliamentary privilege and defamation have been provided in writing by either post, facsimile or email to the witness and the chairman is satisfied the witness has received the written warning and understood its implication for evidence about to be given.

## INDEX TO THE STANDING ORDERS OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY

### **Absence —**

- Clerk, 17
- Members, 34–35
  - leave cancelled, 35
- Speaker, 14, 15

### **Absolute majority, 3, 201**

### **Acting Speakers, 16**

- chair legislation committees, 189

### **Address —**

- papers or records, from Governor, 153
- Governor, to, by Speaker, 161
- Sovereign, to, through Governor, 161

### **Address in Reply —**

- adoption and presentation, 8
- introduction of bills during, 59
- motion for, 6
- notice not required to move, 115
- priority for, 59
- time limit on speeches, 101

### **Adjournment — (see also *Debate*)**

- Assembly, of, 20–25
- business interrupted, 99
- date and time may be varied by Speaker, 25
- debate, of, 103
- grave disorder, in case of, 50
- notice of motion not required, 115
- order of business, when no longer has precedence, 61



**Affirmation of members**, 4

**Allocation of seats**, 36

**Amendments** —

- admissible amendments, 177
- amendments to, 134
- forms of, 129
- inadmissible, 100, 132
- Legislation committee, in, 188
- not to be direct negative, 129
- question proposed, form of, 131, 135, 175
- proposed but not made, 136
- of notice of motion, 70
- reasoned, to bills, 170
- reply not allowed, 89
- withdrawal of, 133, 178
- words already agreed to, not to be proposed to, 132
- written and signed by mover, 130

**Apology**

- objectionable words, 98

**Appropriation bills** — (see also *Estimates Committees*)

- debate, relevancy of, 94
- time limits on speeches, 101, 102

**Arrest** —

- of strangers, 52–54

**Ballot** —

- Assembly conference managers, 242
- Deputy Speaker, election of, 14
- Speaker, election of, 11
- standing and select committee membership, 253

**Bar**, 237, 309

**Bells rung**, 21, 139, 253

**Bills** — (see also *Legislation Committees, Standing and Select Committees*)

- amendments, made by Council, 205–210
  - Assembly's amendments disagreed to or further amended, 209–210
  - how dealt with, 206
  - message read and day fixed for consideration, 205
  - procedure after consideration of, 207
  - schedule of amendments to Council amendments, 208
- amendments, proposed by Governor, 217–218
  - how considered, 217
  - forwarded by Council, how considered, 219
  - when made, sent to Council for concurrence, 218
- clauses, to come within title, 163
- consideration in detail, 172–182
  - admissible amendments, 177
  - bill reported by standing or select committee, 172
  - certification of substantive amendments made in, 195
  - clause amended, how question put, 175
  - clauses and amendments moved *en bloc*, 176
  - clauses postponed, 180
  - Clerk signs bill at conclusion, 195
  - considered forthwith, exceptions, 174
  - debate to be relevant, 179
  - members may speak more than once during, 87
  - order in considering, 175
  - pro forma* amendments, 182
  - question on, 175
  - reconsideration, 181
  - when concluded, bill cannot be referred to a committee, 172
  - withdrawal of amendment, 178
- Council, 211–216
  - certification of Clerk on, 216
  - consideration of and certification, 212
  - consideration of Council's amendments to Assembly amendments, 213–214

- incorporation of second reading speech in *Hansard*, 86
- originating in, procedure, 211
- schedule of Assembly amendments, 215
- Council, when passed forwarded to, 204
- debate on, relevancy, 94
- discharge of, 144
- explanatory memorandum to accompany, 162
- first reading, 162
- first reading, bills from Governor or Council, without debate, 166
- introduction of during Address in Reply, 59
- initiation, 162
- irregular, to be withdrawn, 164
- lapsed, on prorogation, procedure, 220
- Privilege, 5
- scope, to extend, 177
- second reading —
  - adjournment of debate, 168
  - before adoption of Address in Reply, 59
  - cognate debate, 169
  - moving of, 167
  - reasoned amendments, 170
  - referral to committee, 171
  - referral to committee, restriction, 171
  - resumption of debate, 168
  - urgent, bill declared, 168
- third reading —
  - amended, reprinted, 196
  - certification —
    - of bill passed, 200
    - of bill passed requiring absolute majority, 201
    - of money bills, 203
  - day fixed for, 196, 197
  - formal amendments and clerical amendments, 202
  - leave to move forthwith, 196
  - passed when read, 199
  - question for, 198
  - reconsideration, 197
- time limits for speeches, 101
- title —
  - alteration and amendment of, 163, 177



reading of, 165  
 urgent, 168  
 withdrawal of, 164

**Brief Ministerial statements —**  
 place in routine of business, 58  
 when made, 58, 149  
 no debate on, 149  
 time limits, 101

**Casting vote, 141**

**Certification of bill, 195**

**Chair —**  
 acknowledged, 38  
 authority of, 42

**Chamber —**  
 admittance of Council members and strangers, 40  
 arrest of strangers in and procedure, 52–54  
 members not to obstruct passages or gangways, 37  
 members suspended excluded from, 49

**Clerk Assistant, 17**

**Clerk of the Assembly —**  
 absence of, 17  
 duties in regard to —  
   ballots, 11, 253  
   bills, 195, 196, 200–204, 208, 212, 215, 216  
   commissions, 4  
   committee documents, 29  
   committees, 256, 265, 277, 278  
   divisions, 139  
   messages, 237  
   Notice Paper, 62, 74, 277  
   orders of the day, 143  
   papers, 151–152  
   petitions, 66  
   proclamations, 4, 5  
   questions on notice, 79

- records, 28
- reports of committees, 278
- roll of members, 27
- vacancy in office of Speaker, 18
- Votes and Proceedings, 26
- witnesses, 265
- writs, 4

**Closure —**

- debate not allowed, 106
- motion made, 106
- notice not required, 115
- precedence, 117

**Cognate debate, 169**

**Commissioners, 4, 7**

**Committees — (See *Standing and Select Committees*)**

- evidence and unpublished documents —
  - access to, 30
  - access reported to Assembly, 32
  - custody and destruction, 29
- members, leave of absence, 35

**Communication, see “*Messages*”**

**Communication with Council, modes of, 235**

**Complicated question, division of, 123**

- notice not required to move division of, 115

**Condolence motions —**

- notice not required, 115
- precedence, 117

**Conferences, with Council, 238–247**

- Assembly suspended during conference, 243
- managers to be same number as Council managers, 241
- managers may be appointed by ballot, 242
- message to state object and names of proposed Assembly managers, 239
- number of managers, 240

proceedings reported in writing to Assembly, 247  
 requested by message, 238  
 restriction on request, 244  
 stage of bill when Assembly may request, 210  
 when held and how conducted, 246  
 whoever agrees appoints time and place, by message, 245

**Consideration in detail**, see “*Bills*”

**Consolidated Fund**—see “*Estimates Committees*”

*Constitution Act 1889*, 4, 201

*Constitution Acts Amendment Act 1899*, 203

**Constitution, bill altering**, 201

**Contempt**, see also *Privilege*

member absent without leave, 34

persons guilty of may be fined and imprisoned, 55, 56

**Corrections** —

Division lists, 140

Papers, 156

Votes and Proceedings, 26

**Custody** —

committee documents, 29, 30, 31

members and strangers taken into, 52–56

Votes and Proceedings, records etc., 28

**Debate** —

adjournment, 103–105

Appropriation bills, 94

cognate, 169

closed by reply of mover of motion, 89

closure of, 106

conclusion of, question put, 107

documents quoted from by Ministers, tabled, 157

how members referred to in, 93

incorporation of material in *Hansard*, 86

interruption of, how dealt with, 99

interruptions not allowed, exceptions, 96



matters not open to debate or amendment, 100  
 members may not speak twice, exceptions, 87  
 members speaking a second time, procedure, 88  
 members wishing to speak, procedure, 85  
 no noise or interruption, 95  
 notice not required to move adjournment of, 115  
 not allowed on personal explanation, 148  
 not allowed on brief ministerial statement, 149  
 objection to words used in, procedure, 98  
 quarrels in, 113  
 relevancy, 94, 179  
 repetitious or irrelevant, direction to discontinue speech, 97  
 right of reply allowed, exception, 89  
 Speaker maintains order, 83  
*Sub judice* convention, limitations on debate, 91  
 time for speeches —  
     limits, 101  
     extension of time, 101, 102

**Deputy Clerk, 17**

**Deputy Speaker —**

temporary absence of Speaker, 15  
 chairs Legislation Committees, 189  
 election of, 4, 14  
 presents reports of —  
     Legislation committees, 190  
     Procedure and Privileges Committee, 284  
 takes Chair when requested by Speaker, 15

**Discharge of orders, 144**

notice not required to move, 115

**Disorderly Conduct, 42, 43, 45–49, 51**

**Dissent —**

from Speaker's ruling, 112  
 notice not required, 115  
 precedence, 117

**Divisions, 137–141**

bells rung, 139

called accidentally, may be cancelled, 138  
 call for, 137–138  
 Council members, may remain during, 40  
 doors locked, 139  
 errors in, 140  
 members to be seated and remain in and vote, 139  
 pecuniary interest of member voting in, 128  
 point of order during, 111  
 procedure, 139  
 question stated, 139  
 quorum, want of, 22  
 Speaker's casting vote, 141  
 Speaker's opinion challenged, 137  
 strangers, withdrawal of, 40, 139  
 tellers, 139, 193

**Dress of members, 39**

**Election —**

of Speaker, 9–13  
 of Deputy Speaker, 14

**Estimates Committees, 49, 221–234**

arrangement of estimates, 221  
 member suspended excluded from service on, 49

**Explanation, 87, 88**

**Explanatory memorandum, 162**

**Fines, 54–56**

**Formal Business before adoption of Address in Reply, 59**

**General rule for conduct of business, 1**

**Governor —**

address to, 161  
 amendments to bills, proposed by, 217–219  
 messages from, 160  
 papers from, by address, 153  
 references to, 92  
 Sovereign, address to presented by, 161

speech on meeting for new session, 5

**Grave disorder, 50**

**Grievance debate —**

procedure, 146  
time limits, 101

***Hansard* —**

incorporation, of material and speeches, 86  
responses from persons adversely referred to, 114

**Imputations, 92**

***In camera* evidence or documents, 31, 32, 271**

**Joint Standing Committee on Delegated Legislation, 296–297**

appointment, 296  
standing orders, certain, to apply, 297

**Joint Standing Committee on the Corruption and Crime Commission, 288–292**

appointment, 288  
functions and restrictions on, 289  
membership, 290  
reports, 291  
standing orders, certain, to apply, 292

**Judicial officers, references to, 92**

**Lapsed bills, 220**

**Leave —**

required for —  
Assembly member to give evidence to Council, 306  
Assembly officers to give evidence, 313  
without a dissentient voice, required for —  
clauses and amendments moved *en bloc*, 176  
cognate debate, 169  
consideration of message from Council returning bill with amendments, 205  
discussion on presentation of committee report by non-committee member, 279



- general debate on second reading of bill, 94
- incorporation in *Hansard* of second reading speech of Council bill, 86
- late notice of motion, 72
- member to explain words, 88
- ministerial statement, 150
- motion to be moved in amended form, 70
- second reading of Council bill immediately, 211
- third reading of bill forthwith, 174, 196
- withdrawal of amendments, 132–133, 178
- withdrawal of motions, 119
- withdrawn motions, moved again, 120

**Leave of Absence, 34, 35**

**Legislation Committees, 183–194**

- adoption of report, procedure, 191
- advisers, 187
- amendments, 188
- chairing, 189
- Clerk to the Committee, 185, 188
- division in committee, 193
- member suspended excluded from service on, 49
- membership, 183, 184
- open to the public, 188
- participation of other members, 186
- presentation of report, 190
- procedure, 188
- referral of bill, 171, 183 —
  - notice not required to move, 115
  - time limit on debate, 101, 183
- reporting, 189, 190
- rules to apply, 194
- sitting, 189
- suspension for division or quorum in Assembly, 192
- voting and proxies, 185

**Mace, 12**

**Matter of Public Interest —**

- procedure, 145

time limits, 101  
 when moved, 58, 145

**Meeting Days and Times**, 4, 5, 19

**Members** —

absence and leave of, 34, 35  
 acknowledge Chair, 38  
 affirmation taken by, 4  
 allocation of seats, 36  
 attendance at sittings and committee meetings, 33  
 attendance ordered by Assembly, 51  
 committee membership, 249, 252–254  
 disorderly conduct, 42, 47, 48, 51  
 dress of, 39  
 longest serving, presides over election of Speaker, 4  
 may not speak twice, exceptions, 87  
 may require question or text of motion to be stated by Speaker,  
 122  
 meet at time and place specified in Governor's proclamation, 4, 5  
 not to —  
     converse noisily or disturb proceedings, 95  
     move about Chamber when Speaker puts a question, 84  
     obstruct passages or gangways, 37  
     pass between Chair and member speaking, 38  
     pass between Chair and Table, 38  
     speak after question put, 107  
 notices of motion, giving of, 68  
 oath taken by, 4  
 pecuniary interest, 128, 254  
 petitions, lodgement and presentation, 65, 66  
 personal explanation, 148  
 references to, 92  
 referred to by title or name of electorate, 93  
 right of reply, 89  
 Roll of kept by Clerk, 27  
 speaking twice, procedure, 88  
 speaking while seated, 85  
 suspension of and duration, 43, 45–49  
 to remain seated when speaking to point of order during a

- division, 111
- to sit down and be silent when Speaker stands, 84
- to sit down when point of order or privilege raised, 96
- wishing to speak, procedure, 85

**Members' statements —**

- 90 second, 101, 147

**Messages —**

- communication between Assembly and Council by, 115, 235
- Governor, from, 160
- from Council, how received and reported, 115, 237
- to Council, in writing and signed by Speaker, 236
- requesting conference of managers, 238, 239, 245
- requesting Council members or officers to give evidence, 305

**Ministerial statements —**

- reply to, 150
- time limits, 101
- when made, 150

**Ministers —**

- documents quoted from, 157
- ineligible for appointment to committees, unless otherwise ordered, 251
- seats, 36

**Motions —**

- absence, for leave of, 35
- absence of member in charge of, 71
- Address in Reply, 6
- adjournment of debate, 103
- adjournment of Assembly, 24
- ancillary relating to committee membership, 250
- bills, for, see "*Bills*"
- closure of debate, 106
- committee reports, printing of, 279
- communication of message to Council, 115
- complicated question, division of, 123
- condolence, 117
- discharge of order of the day, 144



dissent from Speaker's ruling, 112  
 matter of public interest, 145  
 not called on, 116  
 precedence of, 117  
 printing of papers, 159  
 priority for, 35  
 Privilege bill, 5  
 notices of —  
     not required, when, 115  
 privilege, matter of, 109  
 referral to Legislation Committee, 183  
 restrictions, on further, 108  
 seconding, not required and exceptions, 118  
 Speaker puts question to be voted on, 121  
 substantive, when required, 92  
 suspension of Standing or Sessional Orders, 3  
 text of, member may require Speaker to state, 122  
 time limits, 101  
 urgent bill, 168  
 variation to order of business, 58  
 vote of thanks, 117  
 withdrawal of, 119  
 withdrawn, moved again, 120

**Notice Paper —**

business set down on and reordering, 62  
 motions not called on, set down on, 116  
*pro forma* amendments to be printed on, 182

**Notices of motion, 58, 68–74**

how given and procedure, 68  
 given for absent member, 71  
 may be amended, 70  
 may be postponed or withdrawn, 69  
 priority of setting down on Notice Paper, 62  
 removal from Notice Paper after certain time, 74  
 renewal only once, 74  
 time when given, 58, 72  
 unbecoming expressions removed or amended, 73  
 when not required, 115

**Oath taken by members, 4**

**Opening of Parliament —**  
Proceedings on, 4–8

**Order of business, 58, 61**

**Orders of the day —**  
defined, 142  
discharge of and reintroduction, 144  
lapses, 144A  
priority of setting down on Notice Paper, 62  
read by Clerk, 143

**Papers and records —**  
consideration of, 159  
correction of, 156  
delivery of, 151  
Governor, from, by address, 153  
list of published in Votes and Proceedings, 155  
order for, 152  
presentation of, 58, 63, 151  
printing of, 159  
public and may be inspected, exception, 154  
quoted from by Ministers, tabled, 157  
royal prerogative, 153

**Parliament —**  
proceedings on opening of new, 4  
proceedings for meetings of new Session, 5, 7

**Parliamentary Services Committee —**  
appointment, functions and powers, 282  
membership, 282  
standing orders, certain, to apply, 282

**Pecuniary interest**, 128, 254

**Personal explanation**, 148

**Personal reflections**, 92

**Petitions**, 64–67

contents of, 64

lodgement and presentation, 66

presentation of, 58

referred to committee, 67

restrictions on, 65

**Point of order**, 96, 110, 111

**Portfolio-related Committees**

appointment and function, 287

general provisions for committees to apply, 283

**Postponement of —**

clauses, 175, 180

notices, 69

**Practice of the House**, 1

**Prayers**, 58

**Precedence of motions**, 117

**Premier's Statement**, 8A, 101

**Private members' business —**

precedence, 60

time for, 60

**Privilege Bill**, 5

notice not required to move, 5, 116

**Privilege —**

notice not required, 115

matters —

precedence to, 117

raising of, 96, 109

when Speaker does not claim, 13



- Procedure and Privileges Committee —**  
 appointment, functions and powers, 284  
 membership, 284  
 reports of —  
     considered using consideration in detail stage, 284  
     Deputy Speaker presents, 284  
 responses from persons adversely referred to in Assembly —  
     adoption of report, notice not required, 115  
     procedure on, 114
- Proclamation calling Parliament, 4, 5**
- Pro forma* amendments, 174, 182**
- Prorogation —**  
 lapsed bills, 220
- Public Accounts Committee, 285–286**  
 establishment, 285  
 powers, 286
- Quarrels in debate, 113**
- Question Time** (see *Questions seeking information*)
- Questions from the Chair —**  
 complicated, division of, 123  
 put —  
     amendments, form of, 131  
     when debate concluded, 107, 124  
     when motion moved, 121  
 read if required, by Speaker, 122  
 result determined by the voices, 125  
 same as already resolved, not to again be proposed, 126  
 when amended, how put, 135  
 when amendments proposed but not agreed to, how put, 136
- Questions on Notice —**  
 altering, 79  
 answering, 80  
 lodging, 79  
 not answered after one calendar months, 80

Speaker, to, 76  
 unanswered, 80  
 withdrawal, 81

**Questions seeking information —**

asking of and restrictions, 75  
 further information provided, 82A  
 general rules, 77  
 relevancy, of answers, 78  
 Speaker, to, 76  
 Standing or Sessional Orders cannot be suspended during time  
 for, 3  
 time, allowed for, 82  
 when taken, 58

**Quorum —**

debate interrupted by want of, 99  
 members not to leave Chamber, 21  
 subcommittees, 260  
 time between calls for, 21  
 want of —  
     Assembly, in, 20–21  
     committees, in, 259  
     division, in, 22  
     noticed by member, 21, 96  
     Speaker, action by, 20–22

**Quoting from documents, 157**

**Reasoned amendments, 170**

**Rescission of vote, 127**

**Reconsideration of bill, 181**

**Records —**

custody of, 28, 29  
 presentation of, 63

**Referral of bills, 171**

**Relevancy of —**

- answers to questions, 78
- debate, 94

**Reply, right of —**

- debate, in, 87, 89
- persons adversely referred to in Assembly, 114

**Resolutions —**

- notice not required to communicate by message to Council, 115

**Responses from persons adversely referred to in Assembly, 114****Roll of members, 27****Routine of Business, 58****Same question, 126****Scope, 177****Seats of members, 36****Seconding —**

- Address in Reply, required for, 6
- motions, not required, 118
- Speaker, election of, required for, 9

**Sergeant-at-Arms —**

- acts on direction of Speaker, 44
- takes into custody —
  - members, 56
  - strangers, 52, 55, 56

**Sessional committees, 282 (see *Parliamentary Services Committee*)****Sitting times, 19****Sovereign —**

- address to, 161
- references to, 92

**Speaker —**

- absence of, 15



- acknowledges honour of election as, 12
- addresses to Governor, presents, 161
- adjourns Assembly for lack of quorum, 21, 22
- allocates seats to members, 36
- announces removal of lapsed notice of motion, 74
- appoints —
  - members to vacancies on standing and select committees, 249
  - panel of Acting Speakers, 16
- approves —
  - alteration of tabled papers and documents, 156
  - variation of procedural rules for examining witnesses, 267
- casting vote, in divisions, 141
- consents to members' personal explanations, 148
- counts Assembly for quorum, 21
- declares result of question put, 125
- determines —
  - appropriate dress of members, 39
  - if matter of public interest is in order, 145
  - matters not otherwise provided for, 1
  - period allowed for questions without notice, 82
  - time for grievances, 146
  - time for lodging questions on notice, 79
  - time for members' statements, 147
  - procedural rules for examining witnesses, 267
- directs —
  - member to discontinue speech, 97
  - Sergeant-at-Arms, 44
  - taking into custody of strangers, 52
  - Votes and Proceedings to be corrected, 26
- discretion regarding matters *sub judice*, 91
- dismisses stranger taken into custody, 54
- election of and presentation to Governor, 4
- election procedures, 9–12
- exempt from appointment to a committee without consent, 250
- grave disorder, may adjourn Assembly or suspend sitting, 50
- informs Assembly of corrections to tabled papers, 156
- initials substantive amendments made in consideration in detail stage, 195
- issues warrants, 56, 307
- maintains order in Assembly, 83

- may —
- admit strangers to floor of Chamber, 40
  - defer decision on point of order, 110
  - determine matter of privilege, 109
  - direct incorporation of material in *Hansard*, 86
  - direct notice of motion to be amended, 73
  - name member for disorderly conduct, 42
  - order paper not to be made public, 154
  - order words to be withdrawn, 98
  - require an apology, 98
  - suspend member until adjournment of sitting, 48
- messages to Council signed by, 236
- motion moved, puts question, 124
- nominates scrutineers for ballots, 253
- presents Address in Reply to Governor, 8
- prevents prosecution of quarrels between members, 113
- privileges —
- does not lay claim to, 13
  - lays claim to and reports to the Assembly, 4
- procedure after naming members for disorderly conduct, 43
- puts question, 107, 124
- reads question proposed, if required, 122
- refers submissions to Procedure and Privileges Committee, 114
- reports —
- Governor's speech, 5
  - messages from Council, 237
  - messages from Governor, 160
  - non-compliance of Ministers to respond to recommendations of committee reports, 277
  - requests for certain committee documents, 32
  - strangers taken into custody, 53
- takes Chair each sitting day, 20
- vacancy in office of, 18
- varies adjournment date and time, 25
- Speeches —**
- extension of time, 102
  - time limits, 101

- Standing and Select Committees**, 248–281 (see also *Procedure and Privileges Committee*, *Public Accounts Committee*, *Portfolio-Related Standing Committees*, *Joint Standing Committee on the Corruption and Crime Commission*, *Joint Standing Committee on Delegated Legislation*, *Witnesses before the Assembly*)
- adjournment of meetings, 262
  - bills may be referred to, 171
  - bills reported by, considered in detail, 172
  - Chairman, election of, 257
  - conferences with Council committees, 235, 281
  - custody of committee documents, 29
  - deliberations in private, 270
  - disclosure of *in camera* evidence or documents, 31
  - documents, Speaker reports request for certain, 32
  - examination of committee documents, 30
  - evidence —
    - disclosure of, 30, 271
    - in camera*, 31, 271
    - recording of, 268
    - subcommittees may not take oral, 260
    - unreported, availability of, 269, 271
  - first meeting, 256
  - meetings during sittings of Assembly, 263
  - members —
    - leave of absence to attend meetings, 35
    - to attend meetings, 33
  - membership —
    - appointment, discharge and resignation, 249, 252
    - ballot if required, procedure, 253
    - continues on standing committees, exceptions, 252
    - list of placed on notice board, 280
    - Ministers ineligible, 251
    - notice of, when not required, 115, 249
    - number of members, 248
      - pecuniary interest disqualifies unless interest declared, 254
      - Speaker exempt without Speaker's consent, 250
      - vacancies, 249
  - minutes, record of, 261
  - persons, papers and records, power to send for, 264



petitions may be referred to, 67  
 power to confer with similar Council committee, 281  
 quorum provisions, 259  
 reports —  
     Chairman to sign, 275  
     discussion on presentation, time limits, 101, 279  
     direction to Ministers to respond may be included, 277  
     directions recorded on Notice Paper, 277  
     draft, how considered, 273  
     date set to, may be varied, 255  
     minority, opportunity to present, 274  
     presentation of, 151, 278  
     statement of expenditure to be included, 276  
 reporting date, 255  
 reports, 272, 279  
 subcommittees, appointment and powers, 260  
 Terms of reference, 255  
 time and places of sittings, 262  
 votes of members, deliberative only, 258  
 witnesses —  
     examination of, procedure, 267  
     may be summoned, 265  
     members of Parliament as, 266  
     protection of, 308  
     Speaker determines and may vary procedural rules, 267

**Standing Orders —**

practice of Parliaments operating under Westminster System, 1  
 suspension of, 3  
 exception, 3  
 method, 3

**Strangers —**

admission of, 40  
 arrest, custody and discharge, 52–56  
 notice taken of, 41  
 withdrawal of, 40, 139

***Sub judice* convention, 91**

**Suspension of —**

members —

consequences, 49

duration, 45, 46

sitting, 4 —

during conference of managers, 243

standing and sessional orders, 3

when notice not required to move, 3, 115

**Table**, 38, 85, 151**Temporary Orders —**

adoption of and effect, 2

suspension of, 3

exception, 3

method, 3

**Time —**

limits —

debates and speeches, 101

extension, 102

**Title of bills**, see “**Bills**”**Urgent bills**, 168

notice not required to move declaration of, 115

**Variation to order of business**, 58

notice not required to move, 115

**Vote of Assembly —**

condolence, 115, 117

pecuniary interest, 128

rescission of, 127

same, 126

thanks, of, 115, 117

**Vote of thanks —**

notice not required, 115

precedence, 117

**Votes and Proceedings**, 20, 21, 26, 155, 261

error in, 26

official record of Assembly, 26

**Westminster system Parliaments**, rules, forms and practices referred to, 1

**Withdrawal —**

of amendments, 132, 133

of motions, 119

of notices, 69

of words, 98

**Witnesses before the Assembly**, 304–313

Assembly members or officers before Council, 306

Assembly officers not to give evidence without leave, 313

Bar, examined at, 309

charges against members, 304

Council members or officers before Assembly, 305

members, how examined, 312

objections to questions, 311

prison, if in, 307

protection of, 308

questions of, how put, 310

**Writ of election**, 4